

XIM:

Qhov no yog ib qho tsis siv neeg txhais lus.

**Mus download tau daim tseem ntawv nyob hauv cov lus thov mus
<http://www.islamicinformationcenter.info/understandingislam.pdf>**

Cov kev translations yuav muaj rau yav tom ntej nyob rau hauv qhov website no, yog Vaj tswv wills.

**Yog hais tias koj yuav tsum tau muab rau peb koj lub tswv yim, ces peb kuj yuav muab qhov muaj feem
thib rau cov lus uas xav kom tau.**

Qhov e-phau ntawv tiv thaiv los ntawm kev cai copyright.

Coj mus

TO TAUB

ISLAM

ENDER TOSUN

ISTANBUL LOS QAIB NTXHW

Qhia kom to taub Islam/los Ender TOSUN

ISBN: 978-605-631-981-5

1. Introduction 2. Tus General nta Islam 3. Kev ntseeg yam uas Islam 4. Lub hom phiaj ntawm Islam tau muab rau ib tug tib neeg raug 5. Yam kev txiav txim & tsib tug ncej 6. Txhais tau rau cov menyuam 7. Xaus 8. Yog muaj lus nug & lus teb

Copyright Information:

Copyright © 2012 los ntawm Ender TOSUN. Qoob loo Muab cov ntawv ua qaib ntshw. Tsuas yog li ntawd los, nyob rau hauv cov copyright cai, tsis muaj qhov no tej zaum yuav tswv cuab los yog faib nyob rau hauv ib daim ntawv los yog los ntawm kev txhais tau tias los yog nyob rau hauv ib lub puag cov ntaub ntawv los yog nqi zog los txhais tsis daim ntawv tso cai los ntawm tus sau. Phau ntawv no lossis lub versions revised kuj yuav muab nyob rau hauv hom rau <http://www.islamicinformationcenter.info> thaum tus sau wills. Yog hais tias nws muaj, yuav tsum downloaded rau tej kev siv los mus muab rau nws qhov chaw nyob hauv internet tau tsuav nws yog tau tso cai nyob rau hauv lub web site above mentioned. Publishers tsim nyog yuav mus thov tso yooj yim sau publishing cai. Mus ua muaj qhov no pawg lus copyright qhia tas nrho nrog peb sib cuag yuav tsum kawm kom yooj yim pom thiab nkag hauv ib yam khoom / luam / txhais hais txog phau ntawv no. Peb sib cuag li raws li nram no:

Ender TOSUN Merkezefendi Mah. Tercüman Sitesi Blok: Tsis muaj B-1: 38 Cevizlibağ Zeytinburnu / İstanbul - qaib ntshw; tosunender@gmail.com; endertosun@bilenyum.com <http://www.islamicinformationcenter.info>; <http://www.facebook.com/guidetounderstandingislam>

Sau los ntawm: Esen Ofset Matb. San. Txom khawv. A.Ş. (2012/8 İstanbul)

Npog: Muhammed Nur Anbarlı

TXHEEM

1	Taw qhia	19
2	General nta Islam	20
2.1	Islam raws Logic	20
2.2	Islam raws Loving Allah thiab yuav tau ceev faj txog nws	22
2.3	Islam muaj qhia ntawv	25
2.4	Islam muaj Universal	26
2.5	Islam yog xyuas los ntawm kev sib raug zoo	28
3	Txog tej yam kev ntseeg ntawm Islam	29
3.1	Allah vaj - ib tug tseem tswv -	30
3.1.1	Kev ntseeg nyob rau hauv vaj tswv yog ib tug General tswvyim	30
3.1.1.1	Taub kev ntseeg rau hauv General	30
3.1.1.2	Islam thiab cov lwm Main ncaav txog vaj tswv	33
3.1.1.2.1	Islam thiab cov cov Atheist mus kom ze	34
3.1.1.2.2	Islam thiab cov Agnostic mus kom ze	40
3.1.1.2.3	Islam thiab kev lom zem ntau los ntawm kev sib txuas lus ua kev ntseeg	41
3.1.1.3	Ntseeg hais sawv daws tias nyob rau ib los yog ntau dua Gods, los yog tej yam uas sib tau taub Vaj tswv	44
3.1.3	Hauv vib this to taub uas Allah thiab tej lus tseeb qhov tseem ceeb hais txog nws tias peb saib nyob rau hauv peb ntug	48
3.1.3.1	General vib this	48
3.1.3.2	Piv txwv	49
3.1.3.2.1	Ntau yam zoo sib xws	49
3.1.3.2.2	Yam - nrog rau Causality - yog qhov chaw hauv lub nruab	50
3.1.3.2.3	Cov kev tshwm sim los muaj sib sau	53

3.1.3.3	Yam yuav hloov yog	54
3.1.3.4	Yam yog Passive - in Relation to Creating zog Allah-	57
3.1.3.5	Tej yam tseeb uas tshwm peb txoj kev sib sau ntawm Allah Above	txog 59 xyoos
3.1.4	Cov npe Allah	60
3.2	Lub Hereafter	62
3.2.1	Hauj lwm	63
3.2.2	Pom cov Hereafter	67
3.2.2.1	Allah yuav muaj Recreate	69
3.2.2.2	Allah lawm vim li cas thiab qhov yuav mus Recreate	70
3.2.2.2.1	Allah yog Wise: nws kev ua raws cai	71
3.2.2.2.2	Yog vim li cas cov ntug no	73
3.2.2.2.2.1	Qhov kev siv cov Favors uas Allah	75
3.2.2.2.2.2	Qhov yuav ua raws li qhov tseeb	79
3.2.2.2.2.3	Lub tsev lag luam uas tshuav nyiaj li cas	81
3.2.2.3	Kev sib txuas lus thiab kev cog lus ntawm Allah	83
3.2.3	Hereafter lub tswv yim zoo	85
3.2.3.2	Txheeb	88
3.2.3.3	Zoo of The Divine Justice	89 lawm
3.2.3.4	Kub siab rau txoj kev txhim kho	90
3.2.3.5	Ua kom muaj siab xav thiab xaiv	91
3.3	Tus tub txib saum ntuj	95
3.4	Txib qhov uas Allah	96
3.4.1	Lub txib ua tug qauv	96
3.4.2	Ib co txib Predicted thiab paub tseeb hais tias cov	99
3.4.3	Tej lwm muab rau tus txib	103
3.5	Cov phau ntawv uas Allah	105

3.5.1	Lub ntuj nyob Books	105
3.5.2	Lub Quran	108
3.5.2.1	Tus Quran yog ib qhov kev taw qhia kom	108
3.5.2.2	Lub Quran thaiv	111
3.5.2.3	Cov Style ntawm cov Quran	112
3.5.2.4	Lub Quran no Inimitable	114
3.6	Cov Destiny	116
3.6.1	Hauj lwm	117
3.6.2	Zoo Destiny rau Human Beings	120
4	Lub hom phiaj uas muab Islam rau ib tug neeg tsis	122
4.1	Tau lub Library uas Allah	123
4.1.1	Kev lub Library uas Allah	123
4.1.1.1	Raws Divine yaam tseem ceeb nuav	124
4.2	Mus cuag Allah lub lawm Favors rau nws txib lam	130
4.3	Rau hauv kev sib raug zoo nrog rau qhov tseeb	131
4.3.1	Rau hauv kev sib raug zoo nrog rau qhov tseeb nyob hauv dab tsi peb ntseeg tias nyob hauv	131
4.3.2	Rau hauv kev sib raug zoo nrog rau qhov tseeb nyob hauv peb hais li cas thiab peb ua li cas	132
5	Yam kev txiav txim & tsib tug ncej	134
5.1	Yam kev txiav txim ntawm	134
5.2	Tsib tug ncej Islam	139
5.2.1	Lus Bearing neeg pov thawj pom qhov kev sib sau ntawm Allah	141
5.2.2	Tej lus thov txhua hnuv	143
5.2.3	Kev sib hluv sib txhawb	150
5.2.4	Fasting	154
5.2.5	Pilgrimage	157

6	Qhov hais mus tau zoo	164
6.1	Logic	166
6.2	Suab ua cim	168
6.3	Kev pab los ntawm Allah	171
6.4	Peb kev & Perseverance	176
6.5	Lwm Faculties	178
6.6	Cuab kev tseeb	178
6.7	Lus los ntawm tus Creator	180
6.8	Peb cov lis dej num thaum	180
7	Xaus	181
8.1	Cov txiv neej thiab poj niam sib npaug rau hauv Islam?	187
8.1.1	Tej yam hauv lub cev yuav tsum vov	193
8.1.2	Tso cai rau tus txiv neej mus Marry txog plaub tug poj niam nyob hauv Certain Conditions	196
8.1.3	Qhov ncaus xwmkab ntau tug tub thiab txiv mas nrog cov ntxhais thiab cov poj niam nyob tej lub caij	199
8.1.4	Tus muab rau ib tug txiv neej timkhawv uas ob tug timkhawv cov poj niam nyob rau hauv cov plaub	201
8.1.5	Lwm tej yam teeb meem txog cov lus nug "cov txiv neej thiab poj niam sib npaug rau hauv Islam?"	203
8.2	Vim li cas thiaj ua tau peb pom nyob rau hauv xov xwm tsausmuag ntau yam tau lub cheeb Islam los Allah?	206
8.3	Yog muaj Destiny, yog Allah paub tag nrho, cas peb yeej yuav dawb thiab li cas peb yuav them?	209
8.3.1	Peb tau dawb yuav tau ib yam twg	210
8.3.1.1	Yog vim li cas peb Wills lub hav zoov	216
8.3.1.2	Cov txhaum thiab lawv qhov yuav tshwm yog txhob txwm xaiv.	218
8.3.1.3	Allah yuav tsis tau yuam kom txhua yam raws li qhov peb	221

- 8.3.1.4 Allah tsis yuam leej twg yuav ntseeg los yog ua tej hauj lwm zoo thiab nws tsis yuam leej twg Disbelieve los yog ua tsis ncaj ncees. 222
- 8.3.1.5 Tsis muaj leej twg yuav dais timkhawv uas Allah tau yuam peb siab phem 222
- 8.3.1.6 Allah tsis muaj kev tiv thaiv peb kev Prejudice 223
- 8.3.1.8 Yog hais tias peb paub tus Destiny, peb yuav xav kom hloov zoo. 225
- 8.3.1.9 Yog peb Wills nyob qaug tag nrho Determinism, nws yuav ua peb ntseeg. 225
- 8.3.2 Cov txuj ci ntawm Allah Reflected hauv lub Destiny yog ib txoj kev zoo ib yam li ib tug keeb kwm paub nyob hauv tib neeg lub tswvyim. 226
- 8.3.3 Peb tsis yog lub luag hauj lwm raws li peb lub peev xwm 227
 - 8.3.3.1 Them cuab kev tseeb 227
 - 8.3.3.2 Peb swb vim peb muaj peb li Weaknesses. 229
 - 8.3.3.3 Tus Destiny yuav tsis muaj teeb meem ntawm peb thiab Allah - Allah yog Nearer to peb tshaj rau Destiny - 230
- 8.3.4 Peb Choice taug txoj cai yuav tsum tau zoo ib yam 232
 - 8.3.4.1 Cov lus sib lees tsis hloov tom qab uas nws twb tau sau 233
 - 8.3.4.2 Yog ib tug kaw Allah on the Grounds of kev ncaj ncees, qhov no txhais tau tias Allah muaj twb muab nws cov kev taw qhia tab sis tsis lees nws txhob txwm txais nws 234
 - 8.3.4.3 Hauv no kawg Prevails 235
- 8.4 Yog Allah All-Powerful thiab zoo vim yog muaj txoj kev phem? 236
- 8.5 Dab tsi yog qhov Main txawv ntawm cov Islam thiab Christianity? 242
 - 8.5.1 Vaj tswv 243
 - 8.5.1.1 Muab tus vaj tswv 243
 - 8.5.1.2 Kev sib raug zoo nrog Vajtswv 244
 - 8.5.2 Tug yawm saub 245
 - 8.5.3 Vib this 248
 - 8.5.5 Kam rau ua 252
 - 8.5.6 Txoj kev ua neej 253

- 8.5.7 Tseem cia nrog kev txhaum 255
- 8.6 Puas muaj kev Prophecy hauv yav dhau los dawb huv phau ntawv txog tug yawm saub Muhammad? Yog tias yog dab tsi? 256
 - 8.6.1 Yam ntaub ntawv hais txog tug yawm saub Muhammad thiab cov Quran hauv cov kev cai/33 257
 - 8.6.2 Yam ntaub ntawv hais txog tug yawm saub Muhammad Genesis 21/9-21 thiab Genesis 17/19-20 260
 - 8.6.3 Ntaub tug yawm txog kawg nkaus Saub raws li tau piav nyob rau hauv Yaxayas 42/1-12 262
 - 8.6.4 Txoj kev loj hlob loj yuav tshwm sim thiab Kingdom Allah yuav muab cov neeg Yudais thiab muab mus rau lwm teb chaws li hais Matthew 21/42-44 264
 - 8.6.5 Siv lub Mecca (Bacca), cov Pilgrims, qhov dej ntawm Zamzam, tus ceev thiab muaj zog loj hlob ntawm cov Muslims nyob nkauj 84/4-7 265
 - 8.6.6 Cov lug paub tshwj xeeb tug yawm saub uas yuav tuaj tom qab Yexus nyob rau John 1/20-21, 29 265
- 8.7 Dab tsi lub ntsiab lus rau Xyooj nco thaum nyeem ntawv rau Quran? 266

Lub cheeb Allah, cov Beneficent, cov Merciful.

(Quran: 1/1)

Hais tias, "saib yog dab tsi nyob hauv lub ceeb tsheej thiab lub ntiaj teb."

(Quran: 10/101)

Thiab say, "kuv cov tswv, kuv nyob hauv txoj kev paub."

(Quran: 20/114)

Xwb, Allah kom ncaj nces thiab ua kev zoo [lwm] thiab muab rau cov kwv tij neej tsa thiab forbids immorality thiab tus cwjpw phem thiab kev tsim txom. Koj tias koj yuav tsum mindful admonishes nws.

(Quran: 16/90)

Muaj tsis muaj compulsion hauv kev ntseeg; Hais tiag raws li txoj kev tau ua kom meej meej cov los ntawm kev ua yuam kev.

(Quran: 2/256)

Thiab tus (zoo) no belongs rau qhov zoo.

(Quran: 28/83)

Allah yuav qhia hais tias, "qhov no yog hnuv thaum qhov tseeb yuav tau los ntawm cov truthfulness. Nws yog lub vaj [hauv Paradise] qab uas dej ntwis tsawg, wherein lawv yuav totaub ib si, Allah tau pleased nrog lawv, thiab nrog nws. Yog zoo zoo."

(Quran: 5/119)

Ces ua koj xav tias peb tsim koj uselessly thiab tias peb koj yuav tsis tau xa?

(Quran: 23/115)

TEJ

Kuv qhuas nws thiab ua tsaug Allah rau tag nrho nws favors thiab tshwj xeeb tshaj yog nws biggest haum yog Islam, thiab rau kuv mloog nws lus, Quran, enabling thiab ua kuv paub nws cov tub txib kawg, thiab kuj enabling kuv qhia qhov tseeb los ntawm phau ntawv no. Kev sib raug zoo ua raws li qhov nws txib.

Peb lub hom phiaj ntawm composing phau ntawv no yog muab cos tiam sis tej ntaub ntawv hais txog Islam. Nws yog ntawv tshwj xeeb tshaj yog rau cov neeg uas nyuam qhuav ntsib Islam. Peb xav kom nws yuav pab tau rau cov neeg uas paub Islam thiab, tshwj xeeb tshaj yog thaum teb cov lus nug uas cov-Muslims.

Kuv xav thiab ua tsaug rau cov neeg uas tau pab rau koj yuav ua tau phau ntawv no.

Ua kuv firstly tsaug kuv poj niam Naciye Tosun thiab kuv cov me nyuam Muhammed, Meryem Büşra , thiab Ibrahim Eren rau lawv them rau kuv tej hauj lwm.

Kuv yuav ua tsaug txog rau Imams Mr. Emrullah Hatiboğlu, Mr. Hasan Kara, Mr. İshak Kızıllar, cov muazzins thiab lwm cov neeg ua hauj lwm hauv Sultanahmet Mosque rau lawv them muab cov motivating nyob rau hauv qhov chaw hauv phau ntawv no.

Kuv hais kom Allah phau ntawv no kom pab to taub zoo Islam. Kuv kuj thov tau kom nws pub kev yuam kev uas yuav muaj tshwm sim nyob hauv.

Ender TOSUN

TXOJ KEV

Thaum peb soj ntsuam no ntug, raws li peb logic thiab raws peb tej txuj ci li thankfulness thiab kev ncaj ncees, peb yuav raug hais "Qhov twg ua tag nrho cov favors tuaj?" Ces yog peb tos kom zoo raws li qhov uas peb saib peb yuav perceive rau ib yam Creator uas tsim thiab sustains tag nrho.

Piv txwv, peb pom billions yam zoo sib xws; peb pom tias txhua yam yog ib feem ntawm lub; peb pom hais tias txhua yam ntawd yuav hloov. Cov no tej zaum yuav ua rau peb to taub tias txhua yam los ntawm ib tug tib qhov; txhua yam yog tsim los ntawm ib tus Creator; thiab hais tias no Creator lub xwb tsis; thiab txhua yam ntawd uas yog yuav nws powers thiab nws yuav mob. Ces cov billions cov favors uas peb muaj subject yuav tsim nyob rau peb lub siab los ua tsaug.

Ces peb yuav xaus tshwm hais tias no Creator enabled peb sib txuas lus tej zaum yuav muaj rau nrog peb ib tug tib neeg lus thiab. Li ntawd, peb yuav nrhiav tej kev sib hais tias nws yuav tau muab peb. Ces xwb peb tias cov neeg uas yuav tau txais lus los ntawm tus Creator namely txib nyiam Noah, Aplaham, Mawx, Yexus, Muhammad thiab hais txog (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov lawv).

Thiab peb paub tias cov lus tseem ceeb ntawm tus Creator ntawm tag nrho cov txib yog: "ntseeg tau tias thaum koj muaj tseeb ib tug tswv thiab ua tej hauj lwm zoo". Qhov no yog hais central ntawm Islam.

Nyob rau hauv nws tej tus Creator introduces nws tus kheej li cov Beneficent, rau lub Doer ntawm nws wills thiab cov Wise. Ces nws qhia peb tias peb thiab ntug no tsis tsim thiab li cas tsis tau vim li cas.

Txawm nws favors thiab powers tsis sim mus ib ntus xwb xws li tom qhov chaw hauv peb lub neej tam sim no. Thiab peb paub tias tom qab nyob theem uas peb nyob yuav muaj ib theem lawm. Nyob rau theem no los lawm nws favors thiab powers yuav muab los siv zwm. Nyob rau theem tom ntej no peb yuav pom zoo xijpeem zoo los sis phem peb ua nyob rau theem no. Thiab saj nyob rau ib sab tam sim no peb lub neej peb tsis tau nws powers rau ib yam twg uas nws lwm creation ua. Thiab qhov no peb yuav muab tau peb "xaiv" hais txog qhov uas peb sawv txog qhov tseeb thiab txog koj lub neej zoo li cas peb thiaj xav.

Thiab peb pom nyob rau hauv cov lus uas hais tias yuav muaj kev vam meej peb muaj tseem kom tus kheej nyob mus tib seem uas divine rau qhov tseem ceeb uas peb tswv hlub li truthfulness, humility, thankfulness, siab zoo, ncaj ncees... Thiab yog tias peb muaj cov txuj ci, peb yuav tau hlub los ntawm peb tus tswv, hlub nws thiab ceev faj txog nws. Yog li, yog peb ua tsaug hlub nws peb yuav zoo; thiab yog peb ua kom peb yuav hlub nws ntxiv thiab hlub tau nws.

Thiab kom peb tus kheej ntawd tej txuj ci no, peb yuav tsum ua raws li cov kev taw qhia txog peb tus Creator.

Thiab ua li ntawd, peb yuav tau muab nws; peb yuav sib raug zoo nrog rau qhov tseeb; peb yuav zoo siab lawm yav tom ntej lub neej; Allah yuav pleased nrog peb; thiab peb thiaj mus txog tus favors uas npaj rau nws lam txib. Cov no yog lub hom phiaj qhov kawg ntawm peb lub neej raws li Islam. Yog li ntawd peb yuav txaus siab yog peb mus txog lawv.

Thiab cov no thiab lawv cov lus, peb muaj tau hais ib zaug ntxiv thiab ib si nyob rau hauv peb Creator kev qhia uas yog tus dawb huv Quran uas ices rau tug yawm saub Muhammad (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws), 14 centuries dhau los.

1 TAW QHIA

Lo lus "Islam" txhais tau tias yog cuav Allah [1] thiab kev sib haum xeeb nyob hauv Arabic. Nws txhais tau kev sib raug zoo los ntawm kev xa tawm rau Merciful Vaj tswv, ua li nws qhia. Li lub npe los ntawm kev ntseeg, nws yuav muab txhais li lawm thiab paub txog tias Allah nrog peb peb txog qhov twg peb yeej; ua zoo deeds [2]; thiab refraining phem deeds muaj tswv yim yuav ua tau rau tus nws Library thiab nws tsis ua cas.

"Islam" yog ib lub npe uas muab los ntawm nws tus kheej Allah lawm rau qhov kev ntseeg nyob hauv tus dawb huv phau ntawv ntawm Islam. Nws yog ib lub npe muab ib pawg marginal tsis.

Islam yog ib txoj kev qhia tias peb tau Allah lub tagrho-Knower, tus Wise yuav ua peb rau biggest zoo [3] .

Yog qhov tseem ceeb uas Islam yog cov Quran [4] uas yog tus dawb huv phau ntawv ntawm Islam. Phau ntawv no yog ices xwb los tug yawm saub Muhammad [5] (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) lub sij hawm 7 xyooth pua 23 xyoos. Nyob rau Quran tus hais lus raws li tus neeg ua ntej yog

Allah, thiab tug yawm saub Muhammad (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) txog nws cov lus rau noob neej. Thoob plaws hauv phau ntawv no koj yuav muaj lub sijhawm los nyeem quotations muaj ntau lub Quran.

Li Allah hais tias nyob rau lub Quran, Islam yog ib qho tseem ceeb heev haum rau human beings:

Hnub no kuv muaj perfected rau koj ntseeg,

Tsev kawm ntawv kuv haum raws li qhov koj,

Thiab tau pom zoo rau koj,

Islam raws li kev cai dab qhuas. [6]

(Quran: 5/3 [7])

2 COV YAM NTXWV HAIS TXOG ISLAM

2.1 ISLAM RAWLS LOGIC

Nyob hauv dawb huv phau Islam, Allah ua siv tau lub ntsiab ntawm logic, ua, paub, tsom kwm thiab to taub rau tej chaw 1000 ntau tshaj. Peb yuav tau nug, vim li cas. Nyob rau hauv Quran, Allah forbids tom qab cov kev blindly tus xav txog peb lub neej thiab peb pog koob yawg koob.

Islam muaj no tsis muaj dogmas. Txoj kev uas yuav tsum muaj cov Muslim thiab ib tug zoo Muslim pib thiab tseem siv logic. Tau kawg, qhov no tsis cais accepting paub txog ntawm qhov chaw txhim khu txawj kev qha.

Xwb cov neeg txawj ntse yuav tau xyuas hauv Islam.

Islam yog ib qho yooj yim to taub. Allah hais tias nyob rau lub Quran:

Xwb, hauv cov creation lub ceeb tsheej thiab lub ntiaj teb,

Thiab cov alternation hmo ntuj thiab nruab hnub, qhia txog cov kev nkag siab.

Allah nco leej twg [8] thaum teev los zaum los yog [9]dag] tom tej sab

Thiab muaj kev cuam tshuam rau cov creation lub ceeb tsheej thiab lub ntiaj teb, [tias],

"Peb tswv, koj puas tau tsis tsim no aimlessly"

(Quran: 3/190-191)

Peb tau muab cov Quran yooj yim rau to taub,

Li ntawd, puas muaj leej twg uas yuav mloog?

(Quran: 54/40)

2.2 ISLAM RAWLS LOVING ALLAH THIAB YUAV TAU CEEV FAJ TXOG NWS

Nws [10] hluv lawv thiab lawv hluv nws kiag.

(Quran: 5/54)

Hais tias, [O Muhammad], "yog koj hluv Allah, ces ua raws li kuv, [thiaj] Allah yuav hluv koj thiab zam koj cov txhaum koj. Allah yog Forgiving thiab Merciful [11]. "

(Quran: 3/31)

Thiab [tsis] cov tib neeg uas yuav tsum tsis Allah raws li qhov sib npaug [nws]. Lawv ua hluv nws li nws hluv [yuav tsum] Allah. Tab sis cov neeg uas ntseeg tau tias yog lawv hluv Allah.

(Quran: 2/165)

Cov believer hauv Islam yog npaj muab nws lub neej rau Allah. Nws [12] muaj ib nkawv ib leej twg yeej tsis betrays, uas yog ib tug lawm, uas ib txwm nrog nws, uas lov nws cog lus, uas yog Beneficent, Merciful, All-Powerful, nyob ze, uas yuav tsis tau dab tsi, uas yog tus Creator txhua txog txhua yam, uas zoo li tus nws thaum nws nyob hauv niam plab rau nws niam.

Nyob rau hauv lub ntiaj teb no tsis muaj leej twg hluv dua Allah. Thiab tus hluv Allah yog pum hauv Islam los ib tug twg zoo kawg thiab. Ib cov Muslim daws thov ntuj 5 zaug ib hnuv twg, muab nws wealth rau Allah, muab los noj mov thiab haus Allah thaum fasting, nws puas Nyobzoo thiab caiv txhob ua siab phem, xav tau lub Library uas Allah sib. Ua li no tus hluv Allah yog muaj xav los ntawm ib tug Muslim [13]. Peb mloog Allah:

Hais tias, "xwb, kuv thov, kuv qhuas fij, kuv nyob thiab kuv tuag yog rau Allah, Yawmsaub rau lub worlds [14] ."

(Quran: 6/162)

Thiab nyob rau qhov kev tes, thawj tug neeg ceev faj txog Allah: tus tswv uas paub txog txhua yam, thiab yog leej twg tau ua nws wills xijpeem.

Ib cov cov verses ntawm tus Quran yog raws li nram no:

Ceev faj (koj tub rau) Allah,

Thiab paub tias koj yuav tsum muab sau ua ke rau nws.

(Quran: 2/203)

Thiab thaum nws hais, "ceev faj (koj luag mus) Allah", nws yuav coj los arrogance rau txim (paub ntau). Ntuj raug txim yog li kom txaus rau nws, thiab worst xwb yog qhov chaw so!

(Quran: 2/206)

Yog ceev faj txog Allah yog yam tseem ceeb heev. Ib txhia hais hauv lub Quran vim li cas muaj raws li nram no:

Ceev faj (koj tub rau) Allah ces, koj yuav muab tsaug.

(Quran: 3/123)

Thiab ceev faj txog (koj tub rau) Allah; muaj tseeb Allah yog swift reckoning.

(Quran: 5/4)

Ceev faj [15] uas Allah yog tshwj xeeb tshaj yog tseem ceeb tshaj plaws nyob rau hauv lub neej no, thiab thaum peb zoo tus hlub lawm ib si. Allah cia peb paub tus scene hauv lub hereafter [16] uas muaj cov Muslim ntshe nws txoj kev xav:

Lawv yuav qhia hais tias, "xwb, peb tau yav tas los ntawm peb haiv neeg fearful (cov displeasing Allah).

Yog li Allah conferred haum raws li qhov peb thiab tiv thaiv peb ntawm lub txim ntawm cov qhov hluav taws kub Scorching.

Xwb, peb siv supplicate nws ua ntej.

Xwb, yog nws uas yog cov Beneficent, cov Merciful."

(Quran: 52/26-28)

Thiab raws li nws hlub thiab dislike tau seb peb zoo li cas, lawv ua siab sib sib zog nqus uas txheeb thiab lub luag hauj lwm.

Yog li, ib tug Muslim thov qhov taub los ntawm nws nyob hauv nws. Cov lus uas tus meem muaj raws li nram no uas muaj feem xyuam rau lub Quran:

"Thiaj khiav mus Allah.

Xwb, kuv rau koj los ntawm nws tus ntshiab warner.

Thiab tsis tau [kom sib npaug] uas Allah lwm Vajtswv. Xwb, kuv nyob rau koj los ntawm nws tus ntshiab warner."

(Quran: 51/50-51)

2.3 ISLAM YOG MUAB

Thiab peb tau xa rau koj phau ntawv kom mee rau txhua yam thiab raws kev coj thiab tsis ua cas thiab tidings zoo rau cov Muslims.

(Quran: 16/89 lawm)

Li Allah yog Knower tagnrho, nws tau muab peb ib tug cob guides peb nyob rau txhua thiab tseem ceeb tshaj plaws kom peb yuav muaj kev vam meej. Qhia no yuav piav txog txhua yam ntawm ib theem high foundations rau peb.

Islam npog txhua yaam ntawm ib tug tib neeg hais tias: peb lub neej kev, peb tus kheej lub neej, peb lub neej ua lag ua luam, peb tej lus thov, peb txoj kev xav, yuav ua li cas, lics thiaj yuav ua, cov kev kawm, peb lawm, peb lub neej yav tom ntej, peb zoo indicators, As, koom kawm, txoj kev loj hlob sab ntsuj plig, peb lub hom phiaj, peb lub cev, peb tus plig, peb ntug, sim neej no, lub hereafter... Nws yeej txhawb human beings, wealth, kev, siab, cov neeg pluag, tus nplua nuj, lub economics, qhov tiag, hauv tej zej zog, cov kwv tij neej tsa, cov txiv neej, cov poj niam, cov me nyuam, rau tsev neeg...

2.4 ISLAM YOG UNIVERSAL

Hais [O Muhammad] "O noob neej, xwb kuv tus tub txib uas Allah rau koj tas nrho, ntawm nws uas belongs rau dominion lub ceeb tsheej thiab lub ntiaj teb. Muaj tsis muaj Vajtsv tsuas yog nws; Nws muab lub neej thiab kom yus tuag." Thiaj ntseeg Allah thiab nws cov tub txib, tug yawm cov unlettered Saub, leej twg ntseeg hais tias Allah thiab nws cov lus, thiab ua raws li nws tau hais tias koj yuav tau ua.

(Quran: 7/158)

Islam in relation to noob neej, pib nrog tus txiv neej uas ntej. Thiab Islam hais uas Allah rau noob neej mus tag nrho nws txib. Piv txwv li, nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no Allah koom peb cov kev cai dab qhuas Aplaham thiab nws xav rau nws cov me nyuam txog Muslim:

Thiab Aplaham qhia nws tug tub [ua tib yam] [thiaj tsis] Yakhauj [hais]:

"O tug kuv tub, xwb Allah tau xaiv koj ntseeg no ces tsis tuag tsuas yog thaum koj tseem muaj cov Muslims."

(Quran: 2/132)

Islam yuav tsis tag rau cov teb chaws, ib tug neeg, lub sij hawm los yog thaj chaw.

Islam kev ntseeg ntawm tag nrho cov kev txib uas Allah, thiab Islam lub essence ntawm lawv cov lus. Raws li ib tug hais [17] muaj tug yawm saub Muhammad (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws), muaj 124.000 prophets [18] los uas Allah muab nws cov lus rau noob neej [19]. Pob yeeb, Noah Aplaham, Mauxes, Yexus (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov lawv) ib txhia xwb xwb. Mus ntseeg kev txib qhov uas Allah yog ib yuav tsum Islam. Piv txwv li, ib tug neeg tsis Mauxes yog Yexus Khetos (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov lawv) li txib uas Allah qhov tsis yog ib cov Muslim.

Tag nrho cov meem muab tib hais: "Ntseeg nyob rau ib tseeb Vaj tsvv thiab ua zoo works." Qhov no yog qhov essence of universal hais cov Islam.

Txawm nyob hauv lub npe "Islam" peb tau pom nws cov universality: tsis Islam npe tom lub Muhammad tug yawm saub lub npe (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws), tiam sis religions cov saibxyuas npe hu ua tom qab uas tseem ceeb tshaj human beings rau txhua cov kev cai dab qhuas. Islam muaj npe nrog ib lub npe uas muaj lub ntsiab universal lub tswvyim ntawm kev sib raug zoo, thiab cuav los Allah.

Ntxiv mus thaum uas peb pom nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no, tug yawm saub Muhammad (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) raug raws li ib tug tub txib mus tag nrho:

Thiab peb tau tsis xa koj [20] tsuas yog ib tug tsis ua cas rau worlds.

(Quran: 21/107)

Tsis zoo li religions los yog ideologies raws haiv neeg, Islam invites thiab zoo siab txais tos txhua hom neeg. Raws li Islam, cov tibneeg beings yog tus zag uas tsuas muaj ib cov txiv neej thiab poj niam. Cov no ua heev rau kev richness thiab qhib cov Muslims [21], raws li lawv pab txhawb tus nkag rau neeg mas tag nrho rau hauv lub zej zos Islamic.

2.5 ISLAM YOG XYUAS LOS NTAWM KEV SIB RAUG ZOO

Raws li emphasized nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no, qhov zoo ntawm cov neeg beings no zoo; mus ua hauj lwm rau nws yuav ua zoo zoo thiab kav ntev:

Nws xa los rau saum ntuj, los nag, thiab nram hav txaus raws li lawv kev peev xwm, thiab tus torrent yog ib tug ua npuas ncauj microscopic.

Thiab ntawm qhov [ore] uas lawv kom sov hauv hluav taws, desiring adornments thiab cov tais diav, yog ib tug ua npuas ncauj zoo ib yam li nws. Yog li Allah pib [ntu ntawm muaj] tseeb thiab falsehood.

Ntawm ua npuas ncauj, nws vanishes, [yog] nrum tawm; tab sis ntawm uas kev pab los ntawm noob neej, nws tshua rau ntiaj teb.

Allah tuaj piv txwv li no.

(Quran: 13/17)

Islam txhais tau tias yog kev sib raug zoo thiab raws li peb pom nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no, Allah tau invites peb koj justly [22] rau sawv daws nrog rau lub disbelievers [23] :

Allah tsis txwv koj ntawm cov neeg uas tsis txhob sib ntaus koj txoj kev ntseeg thiab ntiab tsis tawm koj ntawm koj tsev los ntawm kev soj ntsuam txog kindly nrog lawv thiab acting justly mus rau lawv. Xwb, Allah hlub cov neeg ua justly.

(Quran: 60/8)

3 KEV NTSEEG YAM UAS ISLAM

Neeg xa xov liaison [24] tau ntseeg ua dab tsi yog descended [25] rau nws los ntawm tus tswv, thiab [thiaj muaj] cov neeg ntseeg.

Tag [] ntseeg muaj Allah thiab nws cov tub txib saum ntuj thiab nws cov phau ntawv thiab nws txib, [tias],

"Peb ua tsis muaj qho uas txawv ntawm tej yam nws txib."

Thiab lawv hais tias,

"Peb hnov thiab peb mloog.

(Peb nrhiav) Koj pub, peb tswv, thiab koj cov lo lus uas peb (kawg). "

(Quran: 2/285)

3.1 ALLAH-TUS VAJ TSWV TIAG IB-

Xwb, kuv Allah.

Muaj tsis muaj Vajtswv tsuas yog kuv, ces pe kuv thiab tsim kom muaj cov lus thov piv yeem rau kuv remembrance.

(Quran: 20/14)

3.1.1 NTSEEG HAUV VAJ TSWV AS A TSWVYIM NO

3.1.1.1 TAUB KEV NTSEEG HAUV NO

Ua tsis raws li cov neeg tsis paub li.

(Quran: 10/89 lawm)

Kev kawm yog ib qho tseemceeb kom zoo. Piv txwv, tus tsav wants mus rau nws lo lus uas peb tau paub txog txoj kev, lub ntsiab ntawm lub tsheb kos, yuav ua li cas tsav... Yog hais tias nws paub txog tej no, nws yuav mus siv nws lo lus uas peb; txwv tsis pub, nws tau sau ib txoj kev tsis ncaj ncees lawm uas nws yuav ua tus loj sib tsoo uas nws kuj tseem tuag. Xws li tom yooj yim no piv txwv no, peb yuav tsum muaj kev paub txog peb lub hom phiaj.

Yog tiam sis, peb paub muaj kev txwv rau txhua qhov ntev [26] . Peb tsis paub tshaj ib txwv hais txog yav tag los, rau yav tom ntej, qhov micro thiab qib macro, txog qhov xwm ntawm yam, kev sib raug nrog thiab lwm zoo ntawm tej yam muaj [27] . Piv txwv, peb tsis paub yav tom ntej; tab sis tsis tau peb thov tias yog peb cia ua kua tag kis nws yuav vau. Ntxiv dua thiab, peb tsis paub dab tsi hauv ib qib subatomic lawm; cuaj kaum peb txhais tau cov yam ntxwv ntawm ib atom, thiab ntseeg tias nyob hauv txhais tias [28] . Tab sis qhov tseeb, piv txwv, yog tias peb tsis paub sib "cov" subatomic, no txhais tau tias peb tsis muaj ib tug paub tseeb txog atoms; peb paub txog qhov atoms yog ib tug ntseeg xwb [29] ; kom peb paub txog txhua yam muaj li ib theem pib txwv.

Tas, peb yog ib feem ntawm ntug no. Thiaj li muaj muaj qhov peb paub xwb yog ib nrab.

Yog li qhov yuav tsum tau muaj ntau yam hais txog kev kawm thiab cov kev paub yuam txhua tus tsim kev ntseeg profile txog txhua yam uas tej zaum yuav muaj kev txhob raws li qhov nws.

Uas feem xyuam rau txoj peb tsis txhaj tsuas muaj tej yam uas peb tau siab encompass los mus saib. Tej zaum muaj kuj unseen yam feem xyuam rau tej txoj peb raws li qhov pom [30] raws li nyob rau nram qab no verses emphasized:

Hais lus li ntawd, kuv phem uas koj pom dab tsi

Thiab ua cas koj tsis pom

(Quran: 69/38-39)

Thiab tus pom thiab cov unseen [31] yuav raug rho tawm ntawm ib leeg.

Dua li no, thaum peb tsis paub txhua nkaus yam, rau cov neeg beings thiab atheists, peb paub txog peb pom no lawm txog peb ntseeg txog tus unseen.

Thiab ua emphasized hauv lub verses no lub siab tsuas muaj tam sim no kev paub txog cov pom, khav tsis kam muab cov unseen kuj yuav ua rau yuam kev:

Theej, lawv muaj tsis

Uas encompass tsis nyob hauv txoj kev paub

Thiab nws txhais lawm tsis tau tuaj rau lawv.

(Quran: 10/39)

Thiab tau thereof tsis paub. Lawv ua tsis yog tsuas assumption, thiab xwb, assumption avails tsis tiv thaiv tsis tau qhov tseeb ntawm tag nrho.

(Quran: 53/28)

Thiab thaum lawv txib thauj lawv ntshiab proofs lawv exulted nyob rau hauv txoj kev paub lawv () tiv.

(Quran: 40/83)

Yog li tug ib tug muaj kev ntseeg profile kom yog ib lub biggest nyaav heev uas txhua txhua tus neeg raug ntsib lub [32] .

Yog li, vim yog peb kev paub thiab vim yog cov khees tau muaj ib lub tswv yim hais txog cov invisible neeg muaj kev ntseeg sib txawv profiles: ntawm cov neeg muaj muaj ib co neeg zov heev los tsawg yam txog cov unseen thiab ntseeg tias nyob hauv thiab txaus siab rau tus pom tias nws yog. Muaj ntau ib txhia uas tsis cia siab muaj kev paub txog cov unseen. Muaj cov co thov yuav tsum tau paub txog qhov xwm muaj txawm ntawm tus unseen piv txwv raws cov-existent. Muaj ntau cov neeg uas yuav profiles lawm los yog kawm kev ntseeg uas tsis muaj kev txiav txim. Muaj ntau cov neeg tshuav nqi puas tsav puas yam lub cev rog, cov kev cai thiab kev sib raug zoo... Muaj ntau cov neeg uas them rau ib co neeg beings...

Hauv vib this kev Islam yog lees tias peb kev paub txog cov unseen thiab ntawd kom txo txog cov unseen raws li qhov pom, siv tsis lub unseen. Thaum Islam koj tso tseg muaj cov impossibility uas yog ib co kev taw qhia los ntawm cov unseen tau hu rau peb. Thiab txais kev pab hauv cov kev taw qhia los ntawm qhov tseeb [33] .

Qhov tawm qhov tseeb ua qhov tseeb yog ywj siab los ntawm peb, ib tug le caag cov tsis yog nyob rau tib them li txog trueness piv nrog rau lwm tus.

Neeg tseem ceeb ntawm kev ntseeg thiab cov methodologies yam nyob rau hauv peb lub ntsiab lus teb yuav piav thiab piv nrog rau vib this kev Islam nyob rau yam nram qab no.

3.1.1.2 ISLAM THIAB COV LWM MAIN NCAAV TXOG VAJ TSWV

Nyob rau qhov no, peb yuav tham ib co le caag txug Vaj tswv tej sib nrauj. Peb yuav muab yog ib yam ua ntej rau muaj kev to taub txog lub tswvyim uas nyob Islam. Nyob rau hauv ib qho tom ntej peb yuav piav ntseeg heev nyob rau hauv Allah; thiab cov nqe lus regarding Allah yuav pab rau cov muaj kev to taub txog lwm tus le caag los ntawm ib tug Islamic pom.

3.1.1.2.1 ISLAM THIAB COV MUS KOM ZE ATHEIST

Xwb, cov uas koj hu li lo Allah yog txib ib yam li koj. Li ntawd, hu rau raws li qhov lawv thiab pub rau koj, yog hais tias koj yuav tsum tau tseeb.

Muaj lawv ko taw cov uas lawv mus kev, los yog muaj lawv tes nrog uas lawv tuav, los yog muaj nws ob lub qhov muag nrog uas ua rau lawv pom, los yog muaj lawv ears nrog uas lawv hnov?

Hais: Hu associates, mam li muab ib tug nriaj (kom them) kuv thiab muab kuv tsis respite.

(Quran: 7/194-195)

Hauv atheism feem ntau cov kev sib raug zoo thiab xees yog muab raws li lub tswvyim ntawm tus yeeb yam ntawm qhov teeb meem. Thiab ces cov kev sib raug zoo thiab xees yog xav raws li cov ua yog tias muaj sij hloov tus Creator ib thiab Sustainer.

Xws li mob cov nag poob ua ke. Hauv atheism, lub caij nplooj zeeg ntawm tus mob ua ntej ib cov qauv ua ib txoj kev sib raug hu ua gravitation, thiab ntseeg tau ces nag tias lub caij nplooj zeeg vim gravitation [34]. No txoj kev ntseeg yuav tsis rau qhov hais tias yeej tsis muaj leej twg yuav hloov tsis tau nws.

Tiam sis, raws li Islam, tus cwj pwm ntawm qhov teeb meem tsis ua peb lub foundations hauv one-to-one, ntau yam thiab tsis xees lossis kev sib raug zoo uas yuav tsum ua tiag ua rau tus cwj pwm. Vim hais tias tej kev xav yuav tsuas muaj tseeb thiab yeej ua rau qhov hais tias kev txheeb ze txhais nkaus li rau qhov tsim nyog tau los ntawm lub chaw observed yuav ntseeg yuav tsis ua kom muaj qhov kev soj. Qhov no kuj vim lub ntsiab uas peb saib tsis muaj ob lub qhov muag, pob ntseg, minds, lub hom phiaj, thiab ib tug lawm hab txhawb zog ntawm lawv tus kheej kom lawv tau ua nyob rau kev sib raug zoo [35]. Thiaj li tsis self-defined lub ntsiab rau peb saib no thiab lawv tau ib tug tos thiab tsis identifier [36].

Thaum Islam tus cwj pwm uas peb saib thiab raug zoo tiag gravitation [37] lub ntsiab txhais ywj siab zoo thiab tsim kev Allah uas yog ib tug. Thiaj li los tsom kwm no coj cwj pwm uas peb nrhiav tau li cas ib tug kwv behaves thiab peb yuav toov tias nws yuav coj lwm txoj kev los ntawm cov correctness peb soj thiab yam hais txog cov lus xaus. Qhov twv ua ntej muab xam yog tau vim tias ib tug neeg ua qhov kev tshwm sim tau tam sim no, yav tas los los yog yav tom ntej yog tib yam. Ib tug neeg governs nyob rau txhua kis yog tib yam. Allah muaj tag nrho tswj tus mob [38] rawg txoj kev.

Analogy no siv rau txhua material ua thiab cov teebmeem ua ntej qhov kev sib raug zoo [39] cov teebmeem uas muab vim tus mob [40] thiab lawv heev nta [41].

Allah muab tej nta heev thiab txawv kom muaj sib raug zoo, predictability, zoo, kev zoo nkauj ntawm tej. Nws yuav muaj tau xaiv los ua tej yam uas yuav tsis muaj feem txhua, uas tsis to taub, uas tsis muaj ib qho/lub moj khaum, space-time, los yog hom nta [42]...

Yog li thaum ib txog thiab kom self-existence kev gravitation tsis muab, ces muaj xav muaj ib zog uas nyiaj thiab lub sij thiab tsim nws, nws ua rau thiab los [43] .

Kuj muaj nyob hauv atheism; tej yam uas tsis tau justified ntawm peb yaam puab paub yav tag los/nimno ntawm peb ncus no tso tseg. Yog tsis muaj koj tus kheej hwjchim saum cov human beings los saum toj no rau beings peb mus ncaj pom. Assertion no yuav tsum tau kev paub txog cov unseen tag nrho.

Dua hauv atheism tus pom pom li tos: raws li pom txhua yam tas ib tug lej nyob rau hauv lawv lawv yuav tsis tau kev pab los ntawm cov unseen. Tej yam uas yuav nyob ua ib ke, hais ntxiv rau lawv tus kheej, txav, txhaum sib raug zoo txawm lawv tsis muaj lub peev xwm ua kom xav tias, yuav tau npaj, saib, hnov... Assertion no kom lawv paub txog qhov pom.

Tiam sis, thaum Islam tseem tsuas Allah leej twg Knower tagnrho li peb pom cov nram qab no [44] :

Xwb, cov uas dispute txog Allah tshwm sim tsis tau [twg] txoj cai coj los rau lawv

Yog tsis li nws ob lub mis tsis txim txiaj,

[cov twg] uas tsis tau mus txog.

Thiaj nrhiav qhov chaw nkaum hauv Allah.

Xwb, nws yog nws leej twg yog sib tagnrho-hais, rau tagnrho-seeing [45] .

(Quran: 40/56)

Lwm cov piv txwv txog lub ntsiab uas Vaj tswv yog hloov hauv atheism yog coincidence: tej yam uas tshwm sim los nyob ua ib ke vim yog coincidence. Piv txwv li muaj cov billions ntawm galaxies, tshuab li lub ntiajteg yuav muaj nyob ntawm coincidence; thiab tej tej tshuab planetary tam muaj tias planets zoo ib yam li peb hloov peb cov nyob; muaj tej lub planets zoo ib yam li peb hloov peb cov neeg, nws yog tam muaj uas nyob zoo nyob; thiab tej tej planets tam muaj tias cov ntaub ntawv nyob nyob; ...

Qhov no yog xyuas los ntawm cov kev xav nram no: sob yam los ua ke yuav tsim tej yam uas complicate; nws muaj nws ib theem yam twg yam muaj mas yooj yim, theem uas lawv yuav tsum tsis muaj mob thiab cov self-sustainable, tos. Thiab thaum uas peb pom nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no, assumption no yuav tsis tau, li Allah tsis yog Vaj tswv complicate yam:

Nws yog tus tswv ntawm txhua yam.

(Quran: 6/164)

Muaj ntau ntau yam uas yuav tsum creating thiab sustaining zog Allah. Yog li no, yam uas ib theem yuav tsis yuav mas piav khoom "twg" theem qis los yog muaj tej yam nyob rau hauv tej theem ua ntej lawm, vim tej theem twg xav tau lwm yam mob, thiab yam nyob rau theem sab yog zoo li muaj muaj

qhov. Piv txwv, cov tsiaj hauv hav zoov tsis tau qoos piav evolution thiab molecules, vim tsis muaj molecules, atoms, cov DNAs... yog tos.

Piv, tus nqi atoms, molecules, koom kev kawm los yog tshuaj lom tsis nce qhov yuav yuav pom muaj zeej nyob qhov kawg. Raws li pom nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no, tus creation lub ceeb tsheej thiab lub ntiaj teb yuav tsis txoj tsawg dua cov creation human beings, los yog lwm yam ntaub ntawv lub neej yam:

Creation lub ceeb tsheej thiab lub ntiaj teb ib yam li cov creation ntawm noob neej, tiam sis feem ntau ntawm noob neej tsis paub.

(Quran: 40/57)

Kuj thaum coincidence thiab tshwm, cov tibneeg ntau ntau yam twg yuav tsum muab rau tus account ua ib limiting tau zoo li: yog ib tug hais tias: ntxiv rau cov galaxies, cov ntau lub hav zoov tshwm ntawm planetary lub zoo ib yam li peb hloov peb cov; no yuav muaj tsuas yog cov muaj tseeb. Kuj yog ib tug lej, cov tibneeg ntau ntau rau cov galaxies nyob rau hauv ib txoj kev yuav ua qhov yuav tshwm sim li ntawm planetary lub zoo ib yam li peb li; tiam sis, tibneeg ntau qhov loj qhov ntau ntawm cov galaxies, lub loj mus ib tug tibneeg ntau ntau rau cov neeg mob. Muaj txhais, thaum ntawm txhua atom tsub kom qhov hav zoov yuav ib qhov system planetary, nws txog qhov yuav tshwm rau lub hav zoov uas atoms [46] xws li no ntxiv atom.

3.1.1.2.2 ISLAM THIAB COV AGNOSTIC MUS KOM ZE

Agnostic kev ntseeg thiab vib this raws cov laus hais tias ua neeg beings peb tsis tau encompass qhov tseeb thiab vaj tswv tshaj yaam puab peb yav tag los/nimno paub uas txheeb peb ncs li pom, kov... Raws li cov kauj yog lub hav zoov yog dab tsi tshaj qhov pom, tiam sis ua human beings tseem peb tsis muaj qhov peev xwm paub txog nws. Yog li, peb yuav tsis paub hais tias muaj tej tus kheej hwjchim saum cov human beings thiab saum toj no peb pom.

Le caag cov Islam thiab cov agnosticism muab tus fact human beings muaj cov kev txwv ntawd cov kev paub txog cov unseen.

Tiam sis, Islam yog fundamentally sib txawv ntawm cov agnosticism hauv respects ob:

Firstly, saum toj noj tas nrho muaj tus Creator ib leej twg tsim creation; vim li ntawd yog ib txoj kev haumxeeb ntawm tus Creator creation; yog li ntawd los ntawm qhov pom, peb yuav ua ib cov lus xaus txog cov unseen thiab txog tus Creator.

Secondly, raws li pom nyob rau hauv kos ib feem ntawm cov nram qab no nqe, Creator no muaj cai los mus nrog cov neeg beings ib co txuj ci uas yog yam rau lawv. Qhov no yog clarified nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no:

Thiab lawv encompass ib tug uas tsis paub nws

Tshwj rau nws wills.

(Quran: 2/255)

3.1.1.2.3 ISLAM THIAB KEV NTSEEG LOM ZEM NTAU LOS NTAWM KEV SIB TXUAS LUS

Thiab thaum nws hais rau lawv, "raws li Allah muaj ices"

Lawv hais tias, "Theej, peb yuav npaj uas peb pom tias peb cov txiv uas xyaum tu yus."

Txawm tias lawv txiv to taub tsis muaj dab tsi, los yog lawv tau ua?

(Quran: 2/170)

Kev ntseeg mas nyob rau kev sib txuas lus yuav tau lub zoo twg raws li ntseeg tus txheem uas dhau los sib, dawb huv phau ntawv los yog sawv tsis muaj feem noj mus ua nyiaj cov zajlus kom txo los ntawm qhov pom.

Thaum Islam cov lus hais thiab sau ntawv sib tham txog tus Creator yog ceeb toom thiab nws muaj ib tug vib this kev xav. Lus sam yuavtsum muaj tus Creator yog ntug; soj thiab txiav txim yog qhov tseem ceeb heev. Thiab txhua tus neeg saib xyuas ib lub zuj zus rau siv kev nrhiav txog qhov tseeb. Thiab nws tseem caw lim nrog nws logic rau kev sib txuas lus rau nws los ntawm nws lub contemporaries thiab nws pog koob yawg koob. Tus verses no xa mus rau qhov fact:

Thiab hais dab los kev rau lawv cov xov xwm uas Aplaam,

Thaum nws hais rau nws txiv thiab nws cov neeg, dab tsi li koj pe?

Lawv hais tias, peb pe mlom thiab nyob twj ywm rau lawv devoted.

Hais tias, ua lawv hnov koj thaum koj supplicate?

Los ua lawv pab koj, los yog lawv yuav ua loj?

Lawv hais tias, tab sis peb pom tias peb cov txiv ua li no.

(Quran: 26/69-74)

Thiab txhua txhua ib leeg yuav tuaj rau nws ib lub zuj zus rau hauv cov tuag rov qab rau hnuv uas los.

(Quran: 19/95)

Hais tias, "O neeg lub vaj [47], los lus uas vaj huam sib luag ntawm peb thiab koj tias peb yuav tsis pe tshwj Allah thiab tsis associate dabtsi nrog nws thiab tsis coj ib yam li lords siv Allah."

Tiam sis yog lawv rov mus, ces hais tias, "Dais timkhawv uas peb yuav Muslims [xa tawm rau nws los]."

(Quran: 3/64)

Ib pawg ntseeg uas yog raws mas li tham yog polytheism. Cov polytheist nyob hauv lub tshuab nqus tsev paub uas yog muab powers rau nws observes. Cov powers raug ntsees los implicitly ntuj yuav zoo li pom, hnov, self-sustaining, self-organizing, txuas lus zoo...

Yuav luag tag nrho religions tsis Islam atheism, agnosticism, pantheism, thiab hais txog muab tej chaw pib siv rau polytheism. Piv txwv li hauv polytheism tej powers raug cov mlom ua beings rau cov tib neeg, los yog tau lub hnuv, moon thiab txawm rau tej tib neeg beings uas muaj li gods los ntawm tib neeg beings. Mob(nurses), hauv atheism tej powers raug cov teeb meem, tej khoom lossis cov chaw uas neeg beings. Kev mus kom ze atheist ua kwvyees: Thaum ib tug xyaum ua tej yam ua, lub txim yog generalized universally, thiab qhov chaw xyaum ua tej yam uas siv los yog muab cov pas. Cov kev sib raug zoo muaj npe. Thiab ho muaj ib yam twj paj nruas uas muaj tej yam powers. Yog tias lwm xyaum ua tej yam kev hloov qhov nws tshawb pom yav dhau los tsis tau los tej yam no, ces cov powers yog muab redefined. Dab tsi yog invented thiab paub ib yam twg ncuu rau yog dab tsi tsis paub hais tias, raws li nyob rau hauv cov nram no:

"Koj tsis haum lo nws, tiam sis cov npe uas koj muaj npe hu ua, koj thiab koj tus txiv."

(Quran: 12/40)

Ib tug tsocai rau Allah los ntawm ib tug believer li cov hwm no:

"Nov yog peb haiv neeg qhov pem gods ntawm ib sab nws. Tsuas yog hais tias lawv yuav muab cov ntaub ntawv pov thawj los txhawb lawv kev muag zaub. Leej twg phem ntau dua qhov ib uas fabricates lies attributes rau Allah?"

(Quran: 18/15)

Kauj yog qab ntxiag rau ib tug neeg tsis raws li koj yuav tsum tau cov rejection uas muaj cov hwjchim saum toj ntawm tib neeg tsis los yog saum toj ntawm tib neeg tsis yuav tswj li cas. Kauj tsis yuav tsum tau xa tawm kom muaj zog koj tus kheej ntau dua li cov tib neeg hais tias. Koj yuav tsum tau adoring tej yam uas neeg beings tau ua, xws li cov mlom/cai ob lub qhov muag, pob ntseg ua human beings los yog rog thiab kev sib raug zoo txhais los ntawm tib neeg beings... Kauj hais tias lub chaw nyob ntawm tus neeg hais tias yog tau ua no ntug nyob ua ib ke. Tiam sis, kauj tsis tau muaj ntaub ntawv pov thawj ua txhawb xwb li yog ib feem heev, subjective thiab nws cov lus xaus no yuav hloov.

Nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no peb pom ib tug siv mus txug lub underlying xws le caag:

Koj puas pom muaj ib tug uas yog Vaj tswv tus muaj siab nws tus kheej? Ces koj yuav tau nws?

(Quran: 25/43)

3.1.1.3 NTSEEG HAIS SAWV DAWS TIAS NYOB RAU IB LOS YOG NTAU DUA GODS, LOSSIS TEJ YAM SIB TAU TAUB VAJ TSWV

Ib tog rejoices nyob rau hauv uas nrog nws tus kheej.

(Quran: 23/53)

Yog ib lub ntsiab txhais ntawm lub tswvyim Vaj tswv yuav tau "ua tag nrho" raws li peb tau cov xaus ntawm tus verses hauv qab no:

Hais tias: "Txhua yam yog lub Allah."

(Quran: 4/78)

Yog Allah, tswv;

Muaj tsis muaj Vajtswv, tsuas yog

Tus Creator los txhua yam.

(Quran: 6/102)

Ntseeg hais sawv daws tias nyob hauv tej yam lus qhia rau nws observes xijpeem. Ntseeg hais hauv txhais, tsuas yog mem muj qus, sawv daws tias nyob hauv cov thing(s) uas hnov rau vaj tswv. Qib siab rau txhua tus neeg piav rau nws observes hnov tau taub Vaj tswv [48] hauv Islam. Piv txwv, ib yam Ministries kuj ntseeg tias Yexus-Christ (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) nws los ntawm qhov uas puas tsav puas yam los; yog li nov Christian Jesus-Christ hnov rau vaj tswv. Piv txwv, ib cov atheist kuj ntseeg tias lub cev rog thiab kev sib raug zoo yog tej yam uas vim tias txhua yam li; li no rau cov atheist no no lub cev rog thiab kev sib raug zoo sib tau taub Vaj tswv. Lawm tag nrho cov no tsis tau tseeb rau lawv xwb, vim lawv muaj qhov sib txawv.

Yog li, raws cov saum no txhais tias Vaj tswv yog ua kom muaj txhua yam, kev sab laj yuav tsis tsum txog tshwm seb Vaj tswv sim los tsis [49]. Theej nws yuav tsum tau tus vaj tswv tiag tiag yog leej twg, thiab leej twg ntawm qhov ua rau txhua yam. Yog Vaj tswv tiag ib yam los yog ncaj kev cai thiab rog, vaj tswv ntuj Vaj tswv moon hais ib tug neeg tias... los yog nws tus neeg tos thiab incomparable nrog rau tag nrho tej no?

3.1.2 MUAJ TAB SIS TSIS MUAJ VAJ TSWV, ALLAH : NTUG NO THIAB QHOV NWS MUAJ TSIS TXOG, MUAJ HWJ HUAM TSUAS MUAJ IB TSIS

Yog li, paub tias:

Yog tsis muaj vaj tswv tiam sis Allah.

(Quran: 47/19)

Pab Allah, thiab koom nrog kev tsis koom tes nrog nws.

(Quran: 4/36)

Thiab [pav, O Muhammad], thaum Luqman hais nyob qib nws tub thaum nws tau instructing, "O kuv tus tub tsis qub [yam] uas Allah. Xwb, koom haum [nrog nws] yog yawm injustice [50]. "

(Quran: 31/13)

Allah forgives tsis tau hais tias ib tug tswv cuab yuav tsum ascribed unto nws [51].

Nws forgives (cov) tseg ntawd uas nws yuav.

Whoso ascribes nrog ib tug neeg mus Allah, nws muaj tseeb invented ib txim zoo kawg li.

(Quran: 4/48)

Raws li cov tau piav saum ntau gods nyob rau hauv daim ntawv ntawm cov mlom, los yog cov tiv tshav ntuj kub los yog lub hli, los yog gods nyob rau hauv cov ntaub ntawv ntawm lub cev rog los yog kev sib raug zoo tsis muaj yam puav thiab tso cov xav tseg hauv Islam. Human beings los yog lwm qhov chaw ntawm ntug no yuav tsis qhov chaw, cov neeg sawv cev, cov ntaub ntawv, thiab versions of Allah.

Ces yog peb xyeej lub gods cuav, peb yuav tau nrog tus vaj tswv tiag xws li tom hauv Araham (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws):

Thiab yog li cas peb qhia Araham hauv realm lub ceeb tsheej thiab lub ntiaj teb tias nws yuav tsum ua ntawm qhov certain [nyob hauv txoj kev ntseeg].

Li ntawd, thaum hmo ntuj them nws [uas tsaus ua], nws pom ib lub hnuv qub. Nws hais tias, "Qhov no yog kuv tus tswv." Tab sis, thaum nws teev, nws hais tias, "Kuv nyiam tsis cov ploj."

Thaum nws pom lub hli rising, nws hais tias, "Qhov no yog kuv tus tswv." Tab sis, thaum nws teev, nws hais tias, "Yog kuv tus tswv guides kuv, kuv yuav muaj tseeb yog cov neeg dua kev astray."

Thaum nws pom lub hnuv rising, nws hais tias, "qhov no yog kuv cov tswv; qhov no yog dua." Tab sis, thaum nws teev, nws hais tias, "O kuv neeg xwb kuv tsis txhob nyob qib dab tsi koj qub uas Allah.

Xwb, kuv tau muab kuv lub ntsej muag mus rau nws uas tsim lub ceeb tsheej thiab lub ntiaj teb, inclining txog qhov tseeb, thiab kuv kuj tsis muaj rau cov nyob qib qub lwm leej lwm tus uas Allah."

(Quran: 6/75-79)

Tob hauv txhua leej txhua tus muaj los yog nyob hauv txoj kev ntseeg nyob hauv Allah: Thaum ib tug nyob ntev thaum peb twb tsis invented cuav gods Allah tau coj peb souls rau hauv hav zoov, mas peb thiab peb cov tau pom nws yog peb tus tswv. Qhov no muaj qhia nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no:

Thiab [pav] thaum koj tus tswv coj los ntawm cov me nyuam ntawm cov pob ntawm nws nraub qaum ris tej xeeb ntxwv thiab ua rau lawv los mus ua timkhawv rau lawv tus kheej, [hais lawv], "Kuv kuv tsis koj tswv?" Lawv hais tias, "Yog, peb muaj pab." [Nov] tsam koj yuav tsum hais rau hnuv uas hloov siab, "Xwb, peb nyob ntawm no unaware."

(Quran: 7/172)

3.1.3 HAUV VIB THIS TO TAUB UAS ALLAH YOG IB COV LUS HAIS TXOG NWS TIAS PEB SAIB NYOB RAU HAUV PEB NTUG

Hais tias:

"Qhov no yog kuv li.

Kuv hu mus Allah kom paub

Kuv thiab leej twg raws li tom qab kuv."

(Quran: 12/108)

3.1.3.1 VIB THIS KEV

Thaum Islam lub vib this to taub Allah pib txoj kev thankfulness, carefulness, muaj kev soj xyuas tus ntug thiab meem.

Yuav luag txhua tus neeg uas thankful thiab ceev faj yuav nug cov lus nug: qhov twg tag nrho rau favors peb kev tuaj? Qhov chaw yam mob heev tuaj? Yog vim li cas kuv yug? Kuv nyob li cas? Yuav luag txhua tus neeg zajlus kom yuav nug: vim li cas peb saib yog ib qho uas nws?

Ces peb yuav allocate siv zog los tsom kwm thiab ua rau peb saib.

Ces li qhov khoom kom peb ib lub tswv yim hais txog qhov tsim kom muaj, vim li ntawd ntug no tseem yuav muab peb - cov neeg ntseeg - ib lub tswv yim hais txog cov Creator. Piv txwv li, thaum twg tus Sultanahmet Mosque, tej zaum nws yuav muaj ib lub tswv yim hais txog cov kws kes duab vajtse, uas nws muaj tej yam peev xwm hais txog kev kawm txog zauv, kev zoo nkauj, lub pab (team)-tsev, pom ib tug txais, npaj ua li ntawm. Zoo li no, ntug uas peb saib los rau peb tswv yim hais txog cov Creator.

Tus Creator tsis rau peb, peb muaj tus Creator, yog li ntawd, nws yuav tsis according rau peb cov miv nyuas; tiam sis nws muaj raws li nws tus kheej thiab raws li yog peb yuav ua raws li nws kev taw qhia txog dab tsi peb saib objectively nyob rau hauv daim ntug. Allah hais raws li nram no:

Tiam sis yog hais tias qhov tseeb tau raws li lawv siab nyiam, lub ceeb tsheej thiab lub ntiaj teb thiab leej twg yog nws xav tau lawm puas.

(Quran: 23/71)

Nyob rau hauv no hwm, nyob Quran, Allah ua ntau neeg ua tim khawv rau hauv lub cev, lom, astronomical lus tseeb thiab kev sib ntsib.

Txhua yam nyob rau hauv no ntug yog ib qho qhia tau hais tias peb txoj kev sib sau, cov powers, thiab tej pas uas Allah.

Yog tsis muaj dab tsi lwm yam tshaj li Allah yog tej tos tsis creator, txhua yam yog lub sij hawm muab qhov uas Allah. Yog li ntawd txhua yam qhia peb tej pas uas Allah [52]. Hauv qab no yog ib co piv txwv.

3.1.3.2 PIV TXWV

3.1.3.2.1 YAM ZOO SIB XWS

Thiab nws yog nws leej ua lub vaj trellised thiab untrellised, thiab datepalms, thiab crops zoo txawv thiab saj (cov txiv hmab txiv ntoo thiab nws cov noob) thiab tau cov txiv ntseej, thiab pomegranates, zoo ib yam li thiab txawv.

(Quran: 6/141)

Nyob rau hauv peb ntug peb saib ntau yam zoo sib xws los xauj. Piv txwv, muaj cov billions ntawm electrons, billions xws li atoms, nroj tsuag thiab tsiaj txhu... Piv txwv li cov electrons cov chaw, tab sis lawv zoo sib xws thiab no yuav cov cai.

Thiab raws ntug no muaj kev xyuam xim [53], seb peb zoo mus micro los macro ntau ntau; los yog yav tas los los yog yav tom ntej, yav tag los peb yuav tsum saib qhov teeb meem no tib yam rau txhua yam. Xijpeem nplai, peb tau faib rau nyias qhov ntev thiab muaj qhov ntawd muaj cov tiam sis uas muaj ib yam los yog lub.

Qhov no yuav qhia peb tias yog qhov uas cov tib yam thiab kom tag nrho yog tsim thiab li cas los ntawm tus Creator tib yam, Designer. Txwv tsis pub, peb yuav tsis tau saib ob tug txawm zoo li electrons.

3.1.3.2.2 -XWS LI CAUSALITY - UAS YOG QHOV CHAW HAUV LUB NRUAB

Foom koob hmoov rau nws rau hauv nws txhais tes muaj dominion, thiab tus nws yog dhau txhua yam competent

[Nws] uas tsim tuag thiab lub neej mus ntsuam xyuas koj raws li uas koj muaj nyob rau ntawm puas

Nws yog Majestic, cov Forgiving [thiab] uas tsim ceeb tsheej xya hauv cov khaubncaws sab nraud povtseg.

Koj tsis pom nyob rau hauv cov creation ntawm qhov feem Merciful tej inconsistency.

Thiaj tuaj pom (koj) (ntuj); koj puas tau pom kev so?

Mam li rov (koj) tsis pom kev zoo dua ob zaug.

(Koj) tsis pom kev zoo yuav rov rau koj humbled hos nws yog fatigued.

(Quran: 67/1-4)

Kos npe rau ntawm txoj kev sib sau ntawm tus Creator ntawm txhua lwm yog tias txhua yam nyob rau hauv no ntug yog ib feem ntawm lub tshuab.

Tus electron nyob rau peb qhov muag yuav tau ib feem ntawm ib tug atom, muaj ib tug ntawm, ntawm peb qhov muag, rau peb lub taub hau, peb lub cev, uas rau ntiajteb... los nws yuav tau ib feem ntawm lwm lub.

Peb ob lub qhov muag, peb lub pob ntseg, lub ntiaj teb, lub hli, hnuv, lub zeb, ib tug noog... yog txhua yam hauv lub. Txawm coj peb mus, txawm duab peb noj peb yuav pom tias nws yog ib feem ntawm lub thiab hais tias nws tau ua muaj rau lub nruab thiab ntawm lub. Txhua yam yog tej in relation to ntau yam.

Lawv cov muaj lub ntsiab ntawd functionality thiab in relation to lwm leej lwm tus. Peb pom no txawm tsis dhau simultaneous yam uas nyob hauv ib Diam duab peb. Lub causality no kuj yog ib qhov no tseem thiab qhov yuav tau cia ib tug txais ntawm txoj kev sib sau saum toj noj tag.

Ntawm qhov kev tes, tab sis yog tus yam tsis muaj cai los mus npaj, miv los soj lawv muaj nyob thiab ua rau kev sib raug zoo nyob rau hauv thiab sab nraum lawv tus kheej.

Yam daim tshuab, ua sib haum xeeb tau qhia lawv txhais los ntawm ib tus Creator thiab tias lawv tseem yog nyob qab tswjhw m ntawm no Creator thiab Sustainer. Txwv tsis pub cov uas tsis ua kom cov hav zoov, thiab peb yuav tsis tau ua kev kawm to taub txhua yam, twv seb, los xam, mus txua...

Thaum uas peb pom nyob rau hauv cov verses hauv qab no, txhua yam yog "kawm" mus rau cov kev ua uas Allah:

Ces ua lawv tsis saib tus ntshuav li cas lawv muaj tsim?

Thiab tsa rau saum ntuj li cas nws yog ceg?

Thiab nyob rau toj siab li cas lawv tau tsa?

Thiab nyob ntiaj teb nws tau ri li cas?

Li ntawd, nco, [O Muhammad]; Yog koj xwb tus ceeb toom.

Koj yuav tsis hla lawv xws li ib tug.

(Quran: 88/17-22)

Ntxiv dua thiab, thaum uas peb pom nyob rau ntawm tus verses hauv qab no, peb tau lub rooj sib hais, ob lub qhov muag, lub siab lub ntsws thiab lub ntiaj teb; yog tag nrho vim; thiab nyob rau qhov kev txiav txim zoo lawv yeej tsis tau muaj ib qhov kev sib sau:

Thiab nws yog nws leej twg uas ua rau koj lub rooj sib hais thiab pom kev zoo thiab lub siab; me ntsis yog koj xav thov ua tsaug. Nws yog nws leej twg muaj multiplied koj thoo plaws lub ntiaj teb, thiab nws koj yuav tau sau.

(Quran: 23/78-79)

Zoo li no, txhua tus creatures yeej muaj nyob rau ntau yam, thiab lawv yuav zoo ib yam li peb nyob rau hauv tej chaw raws li tau teev nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no:

Yog tsis muaj zeej los [yog tsis pub dhau] ua lub ntiaj teb los yog noog flies uas tis nws tsuas hais tias lawv yog neeg ib yam li koj.

(Quran: 6/38)

Thiab thaum uas peb pom nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no, txhua yam kev exalts, thiab txhua yam yog qhev uas Allah, thiab lawv muaj li cas uas Allah:

Lub ceeb tsheej xya thiab lub ntiaj teb thiab xijpeem no nyob rau exalt nws. Thiab tsis txhob ib tsuas tias nws exalts [Allah] los qhuas nws, tab sis koj tsis to taub txoj lawv [kev] exalting. Xwb, nws yeej tau Forbearing thiab Forgiving.

(Quran: 17/44)

3.1.3.2.3 QHOV TSHWM SIM LOS MUAJ KEV SIB SAU

Nws yog nws leej twg xa cov cua li zoo tidings ua ntej nws hlub, thiab peb xa los saum ntuj ntshiab dej uas peb yuav koj mus sim neej li no lub teb chaws tuag thiab muab nws li haus rau cov tsim heev heev cov tsiaj nyeg thiab cov txiv neej.

(Quran: 25/48-49)

Peb muaj peev xwm qhia txog tej yam rau lwm tus li ntawm dimension lub sij hawm tseem qhia tau peb txoj kev sib sau saum toj noj tag nrho: cov nag dauv, ces phua lub noob, ces cov zaub loj hlob, thiab ces tej tsiaj noj zaub rau... Harmonious txheej xwm tshwm sim los muaj tshwm ib zog above. Txhua yam muaj ib lub tsheb, muaj ib lub hom phiaj.

Thaum ntuj los nag, Allah muaj twb hom phiaj hauv cov nag. Tab sis raws li tsab mus kom ze disbelieving nag mas nyuam qhuav raug rho tawm lub cev; thaum ntuj los nag, tsis muaj leej twg muaj ib lub hom phiaj yuav tsim los ua kom los nag.

Tab sis, lub neej tiag tiag tsis yog zoo li ib tug yeeb yam illusion. Nyob rau hauv ib tug yeeb yam peb xav tias piv txwv uas peb pom ib tug noog flying, kuj muaj cov duab xwb zoo li qub uas tom qab leeg ntawm ib yam ceev. Yog peb zoom rau lub qhovntsej thiaj tsis mob cov nag tseem siv sij hawm, los minutest qhia, peb tsis tau mus txog ntawm ib theem qhov no xwb ib daim duab. Nyob rau hauv txhua qib yeej muaj zog, zog, ib tug lawm. Yog li, qhov tseeb, yog peb nyob hauv zoom li ntawm dimension lub sij hawm, peb yeej pom tias cov ua rau thiab cov hauj lwm tshwm sim yog ua ke. Nyob tsis muaj duas peb yuav tau saib xwb tus ua tau, los yog qhov ua xwb. Yog li ntawd, cov ua tsis tau yuav tau li cais los ntawm cov hauj lwm tshwm sim [54]; thiab lawv tsis tau raug xam tias yog li qhov kawg keeb kwm ntawm peb saib zoo li cas.

Yog li, yav tag los raws rau yav tom ntej, kom yav tom ntej raws yav tag los. Thiab tag nrho raws qhov yuav ntawm ib lub Allah li peb pom nyob rau hauv qhov piv txwv nyob rau hauv cov verses hauv qab no:

(Peb) xa, los nag huab, dej pouring; hais tias peb yuav koj li yees lis thiab tshuaj.

(Quran: 78/14-15)

Koj yuav pom ntxiv lus rau hauv qhov 3.6 nyob rau hauv nqe "Destiny" tshwm sim los muaj kev sib sau.

3.1.3.3 TEJ YAM UAS YUAV HLOOV

Hais tias,

"O Allah, tus tswv tsev Sovereignty, sovereignty uas koj yuav muab koj thiab sovereignty ntawm uas koj yuav noj koj.

Uas ua rau koj yuav thiab humble uas koj yuav tsim koj.

Nyob rau hauv koj txhais tes yog zoo [txhua].

Xwb, yog koj nyob txhua yam competent.

Koj ua rau sau nruab hnuv hmo ntuj, thiab koj ua tau rau hnuv uas yuav tsum tau ntaus qhov hmo ntuj;

Koj koj cov nyob hauv cov neeg tuag, thiab koj koj cov neeg tuag tsis nyob hauv.

Thiab ntaub ntawv uas koj yuav tsis tau nyiaj rau koj."

(Quran: 3/26-27)

Thaum peb soj ntsuam cov ntug, peb pom tias nws qhov chaw no yuav hloov. Piv txwv tias yog tuag mus, yog lub neej; yog hmo ntuj, muaj ib hnuv. Qhov no yog qhov teeb meem no ntau ntau subatomic, thiab galactic ntau ntau thiab.

Thiab yog hais tias lub qhov ntawm ib tug lej yuav hloov, ces nws totality los kuj yuav hloov. Piv txwv, yog tias kuv tau ntsib thiab hloov ntawm qhov chaw ntawm ib lub tsheb, ces kuv thiaj redesign thiab hloov tau lub tsheb. Yog li no, no ntug, nrog rau tag nrho cov teeb meem, nws lub cev kev nws lom cai thiab nws cov totality tau tsim thiab tsim nyob rau hauv hom sib txawv, yog lug.

Muaj ib txhia kuj claim hais tias lawv tau piav txhua yam rau lub cev cov cai, cov kev sib raug zoo thiab hais txog; raws li lawv txoj kev cai lij choj thiab hais txog ntug no yog li cas muaj tau; yog li no yuav tsis muaj rau cov vaj tswv.

Raws li tus Quran, Allah xwb tsis thiab lwm yam yuav yuav nws. Thiab ua underlined nyob rau saum toj no tsocai los ntawm lub Quran nrog rau cov tswvyim hloov, nws muaj taus ua nws wills xijpeem. Tsis muaj ib yam uas peb saib peb ntug nrog rau txoj kev cai, kev sib raug zoo tsis yog. Allah yuav tsim tau los yog yuav muaj tsim universes yuav nyob qhov twg kev cai, kev sib raug zoo txawv yuav. Thiaj tsis muaj tej kev cai los yog kev sib raug zoo siv kawg piav li vim li cas peb saib zoo li cas lawm. Thiab vim li no, no ntug tag nrho tsis tus qauv uas twb tau.

Nyob rau hauv cov Quran muaj cov piv txwv uas qhia tau tias tsis muaj dab tsi no tsis tsuas yog Allah. Ib tug yog cov nram no:

(Allah:) hais tias

"Thiab yog dab tsi uas nyob rau koj sab tes, Mauxes O?"

Nws hais tias,

"Nws yog kuv ua hauj lwm; Kuv lean raws li qhov no, kuv koj hauv nplooj rau kuv cov yaj, thiab kuv muaj therein tau siv lwm yam."

[Allah] hais tias; Muab "pov cia O Mauxes."

Yog li nws txawb nws cia, thiab thereupon yog ib tug nab, mus nrawm.

[Allah] hais, "txeeb nws thiab ntshai tsis;

Peb yuav rov muab rau nws txoj qub."

(Quran: 20/17-21)

Yog los ntawm txoj cai kev kuv qhia ib yam dab tsi rau qaib ntxhw, tiam sis tsis nyob hauv lub teb chaws Yelemees, ces txoj cai no yog tsis ib txoj cai lub cev muaj siab tiag. Zoo li no, yog los ntawm txoj cai kuv piav dab tsi xwb nyob ntug no tiam sis tsis muaj dab tsi sab nraum ntug no, txoj cai no tsis yog ib txog cai.

No ntug xwb yog ib qho kev tsim los ntug. Ntug no yog cia li xaiv Allah. Yog tsis tas thiab tsis tseeb.

Yog li yog hais tias muaj ntau yam universes tej zaum nyob ua ib ke, kev piav qhia tam sim no yog yuav piav qhia qhov chaw. Thiab lawv yuav tsis txog. Yog peb cia li tsis, kauj tsis yuav kev thiab nws yuav artificially txiav peb paub txog tej.

Cov paub txog kev kawm nyob rau peb pom. Yog peb pom nyob txawv, peb paub txog kev yuav txawv thiab. Piv txwv li, cov kev kawm claims piav seb yog vim li cas tus cwj mem mus downwards thaum kuv pub. Tiam sis, yog hais tias nws mus upwards thaum kuv cia, cov kev kawm yuav thov Piav ntxiv. Peb paub txog kev yog reactive tsuag. Vim li ntawd nws tsis qhia vim li cas tej yam uas yog lawv, tab sis nws piav rau ib yam twg li cas tej yam tshwm sim.

Raws li Islam, Allah muab nws creatures nta lawv thiab ua rau kom nws tshwm sim. Li ntawd, lub cev, lom neeg... cov cai tsim nyog rau tswv yim vim li cas thiab tus greatness daim Art Allah, txoj kev zoo nkauj thiab sib raug zoo rau peb saib kom lawv. Peb xav tau cov kev cai thiab cov nta to taub tej "li cas" yam tshwm sim, kom peb siv tau, kom peb tau txua machine, kom peb yuav daws teeb meem... Tab sis lawv yuav tsis txog. Cov muaj ib nrab piav txog tus txheej xwm txog tej.

Raws li Islam, qhov kawg ua peb saib zoo li cas thiab zoo li cas peb tsis saib yog tus Creator ib thiab ib lub Sustainer. Thiaj li xav kom txog lwm yam kev sib raug zoo uas yuav muab tsim txawv thiab nqis los rau peb saib no tsis tau.

Li ntawd, yog ntug no yuav yog ib qho kev cawm, ces xwb cov xwm uas tau xaiv rau lwm txoj tam sim no txog, thiab kom "yeej tsis muaj vaj tswv" "tsuas yog Allah" uas muaj cai los zuag qhia tag nrho li txhua tus tshaj plaws.

3.1.3.4 TEJ YAM UAS YOG PASSIVE -IN PIV RAU IB TXOJ KEV KOM ZOG ALLAH-

Tsis prostrate rau tshav kub los yog lub hli

tab sis, txoj kev prostrate rau Allah, neeg tsim xwb.

(Quran: 41/37)

Lawv puas taw uas lawv mus?

Los yog lawv tsis muaj tes uas lawv thos?

Los yog lawv tsis muaj qhov muag uas lawv pom?

Los yog lawv tsis muaj pob ntseg uas lawv hnov?

Hais tias, [O Muhammad],

"Hu xov tooj rau koj 'deev' ces conspire kuv thiab muab kuv tsis respite."

(Quran: 7/195)

Txhua tus uas muaj qhov hav zoov thaum cov yuav, fais fab thiab paub Allah. Lub ntsiab ntawm ib lub tshuab uas muaj tshaj plaws no kuj muaj xws ua li ntawm cov nyiaj, fais fab thiab paub Allah. Qhov kev sib raug zoo ntawm Allah thiab txhua yam uas yog nws. Yog tsis muaj txoj kev zoo sib xws ntawm cov khoom uas Allah. Qhov no yog mus tib seem uas siv Disease fact Islam teev nyob rau hauv cov nqe lus hauv qab no:

Yog tsis muaj vaj tswv tiam sis Allah.

(Quran: 3/62)

Thiaj tsis muaj kwv peb saib no tos los txog. Thaum kuv hais tias "cov lus no yog me me", cov feature txawm muaj smallness tsis muaj tseeb rau cov lus no, no feature tsis hauv cov lus no. Lub rooj muaj me me xwb kuj mus rau lwm yam. Tib yam muaj tseeb rau hauv qhov chaw ntawm lub rooj thiab tuas. Analogy no siv rau lwm nta lub rooj thiab, nrog rau nws pawg, lub zog, cov functionality, cov xim... Qhov no yog tsis zoo xwb kom peb to taub, tiam sis rau rau heev rau thiab tus pas heev ntawm lub rooj.

Lub rooj kuj tsis muaj tej kev ua dua lwm yam tsuas yog tias nws txhais nrog lwm yam ua ib feem ntawm lub well-established coordinate lawv nrog tes nws taw, txhais tau cov definer ib yam.

Yog li, txhua yam uas peb saib, tau txoj kev sib sau "ib" Creator rau thiab tus "ib" Sustainer saum toj no lawv thiaj li yuav nyob ua ib ke thiab yuav yog dab tsi.

Txoj kev sib sau ntawm Allah saum toj noj tas nrho, yog concisely piav nyob rau hauv cov verses hauv qab no:

Hais tias:

"Nws yog Allah, ib,

Allah yog tus tos [55]

Nws tej begets los yog yug.

Thiab yog tsis txais nws."

(Quran: 112/1-4)

Thaum uas peb pom nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no, txhua yam tshwm sim muaj txoj kev ntsuas qhov pom Allah:

Thiab txhua yam uas nws muaj los ntawm (tsab) kev ntsuas.

(Quran: 13/8)

Yog li ntawd, muaj ib tug Vajtsv thiab tsis tau nws kev sib sau tag nrho cov saum no, tsis muaj ib yam muaj nyob, tsis muaj dab tsi yog dab tsi, tsis muaj dab tsi yuav muaj kev muab. Muaj cov tsis

gods ib txhij los yog consecutively. Nws yog Vajtswv uas muaj tagrho Encompassing ib tug neeg. Nws yog qhov kawg thiab tam sim ntawd ua rau txhua yam. Nws yog ib feem ua tsis.

3.1.3.5 TEJ YAM TSEEB UAS TSHWM PEB TXOJ KEV SIB SAU NTAWM ALLAH ABOVE

Thiab tsis tsis tuaj los ntawm koj tus tswv yog ib yam [part of ib] atom tus luj nyob rau hauv lub ntiaj teb los sis tsis pub dhau lub ceeb tsheej los [yam] dual lub ntawd ntau dua, tiam sis hais tias nws yog tus ntshiab register.

(Quran: 10/61)

Foom koob hmoov rau yog nws nyob hauv nws txhais tes muaj qhov Sovereignty, thiab, nws muaj taus ua txhua yam.

(Quran: 67/1)

Peb tau saib lwm yam piv txwv uas qhia tias yog muaj kev sib sau saum toj no txhua tus tshaj plaws thiab tag nrho cov saum no. Piv txwv, yog hais tias kuv poob ib tug cwj mem rau hauv av, kuv paub tias thaum nws nce mus txog hauv pem teb, lub ntiaj teb yuav tig ib yam lub, los yog ib photon ntawm ib lub hnuv qub yuav mus ib yam nrug. Lub photon tsis tau mus ib millimeter tus cwj mem txoj ib yam ze, thiab vice versa.

Txawm li cas los nqus peb yuav mus nyob rau hauv qhov micro qib, tiam sis rov mus peb mus nyob rau lub sij hawm, peb saib qhov teeb meem no tib yam.

Cov sib raug zoo ntawm space-time thiab peb muaj peev xwm los xam, los sib piv, twv seb thiab txaus siab rau qhia txoj kev sib sau saum toj noj tag. No sib raug zoo txawm hais tias multiplicity ntawm ntug no qhia tias txhua yam ntawd yuav muaj qhov yuav thiab powers All-Powerful Vaj tswv ib tug.

3.1.4 MUAB COV NPE ALLAH

Nws yog Allah, uas tsis yog leej twg yog tsis muaj Vajtswv, Knower tus unseen thiab cov witnessed. Nws yog Beneficent, cov Merciful.

Nws yog Allah, uas tsis yog leej twg yog tsis muaj Vajtswv, cov Sovereign, cov Pure, kev sib raug tus zoo, tus Bestower ntawm txoj kev ntseeg, cov Overseer, cov Majestic, Compeller, lub Superior.

Hwjchim ci ntsa iab rau Allah! (Siab yog nws) saum toj no nyob qib xijpeem lawv qub nrog nws.

Nws yog ib qho uas Allah, tus Creator, cov Initiator, Designer; nws muaj lub npe zoo nkauj tshaj plaws.

Xijpeem yog nyob hauv lub ceeb tsheej thiab lub ntiaj teb yog exalting nws. Thiab nws yog Majestic, cov Wise.

(Quran: txog 59 xyoos/22-24)

Nyob rau hauv Quran, Allah cia peb paub ntau yam uas nws muab. Piv txwv li, rau ib tus Creator, cov Designer, lub Knower, cov Beneficent, cov Merciful, lub Forgiver, nyob ze rau ntawm, qhov tseeb, The Mighty Doer txog dab tsi nws Wills...

Nws kev sib sau tseem ceeb ntawd tag nrho nws muab. Piv txwv li vaj tswv uas tsis All-Powerful tsis tau Creator. Vaj tswv uas tsis muaj kev paub tsis tau lub Beneficent... Yog li Islam muaj no tsis txawv gods uas muab sib txawv. Yog ib tug siv rau qhov no nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no:

Muaj lawm tsis pub dhau lub ceeb tsheej thiab ntuj gods lo Allah, lawv [56] neb ob leeg yuav tau raug puas. Exalted ces yog Allah, Yawmsaub rau lub Throne, saum toj no lawv piav.

(Quran: 21/22)

Thiab nws cia peb yuav paub tau tias nws yog tus Incomparable. Nws tsis beget, los yog nws yog begotten. Nws yog tej nuj nqis txiv neej, los yog poj niam. Nws tsis yog tsawg chaw los yog lub sij hawm. Yog li no yog vim li cas cov duab nws tsis twv tau, thiab muaj tsis muaj duab txog Allah lub mosques los yog nyob rau lwm lwm qhov Islamic chaw.

Allah yog peb tug phooj ywg zoo uas yog los ntawm qhov uas cov biggest hlub [57]. Nws yog peb cov phooj ywg lawm. Cov phooj ywg yog ib yam ntawm nws lub npe. Nws yog nrog peb wherever peb zoo. Nws muaj tag nrho cov kev paub txog peb, thiab nws muaj hwj huam tag nrho li peb. Allah paub peb thaum peb muaj cov wombs uas peb leej niam, nws paub peb thaum peb tuag. Secrets peb paub nws, nws yeej paub peb weaknesses. Nws yuav tsis tau dab tsi los ntawm peb, tab sis nws muab peb billions ntawm favors txhua ob. Nws hu peb kom nws hlub thiab Favors. Tab sis peb muaj cwj ciam rau zej tsoom sawvdaws kom nws hais lus.

Allah yog Wise.

Txhua yam los thaum kawg los ntawm nws. Raws li hais cov Quran hauv tshooj 53 nqe 43, nws yog ib tug neeg ua luag thiab nws yog ib tug uas yuav ua rau kom weep [58]. Tab sis nws tsis ua cas yuav loj.

Allah yog nyob ze rau ntawm. Nws yog Nearer to peb tshaj dua li peb cov niam txiv. Yog tsis muaj intermediary ntawm peb thiab Allah. Yog li no, yog tej nuj nqis kev cai dab qhuas hierarchy tsis kawm kev cai dab qhuas hauv Islam. Piv txwv yog lub imam uas yog tus neeg uas ua qhov kev thov nyob rau hauv mosques no tsis yog tam sim no, ib tug engineer los yog ib tug salesman los yog lwm tus neeg uas paub yuav thov li cas tej zaum yuav ua rau nws. Daws thov li no muaj cov Muslim ntuj xwb thiab ncaj qha rau Allah.

3.2 LUB HEREAFTER

Ces ua koj xav tias peb tsim koj uselessly thiab tias peb koj yuav tsis tau xa?

(Quran: 23/115)

3.2.1 HAUJ LWM

Tias hnuv twg peb yuav tsum qaws lub ceeb tsheej zoo li ib tug scroll cov writings; Thaum tus thawj creation originated peb, ces yuav tsum peb ua nws dua.

Yog peb cog lus, thiab peb yuav txaus siab muab.

(Quran: 21/104)

[Yuav] rau hnuv lub ntiaj teb yuav hloov los ntawm lwm lub ntiaj teb,

thiab cov ceeb tsheej [thiab],

thiab cov creatures yuav tuaj ua ntej Allah, hauv ib lub Prevailing.

Thiab koj yuav pom cov criminals ua txhua hnuv yam ua ke nyob rau hauv shackles,

(Quran: 14/48-49)

[Puas muaj tsis] los yog tus txiv neej ib sij hawm thaum nws tsis muaj tshaj plaws [txawm] lum?

Xwb, peb tsim txiv neej los phev nco ntiav uas peb yuav sim nws; thiab peb yuav ua rau nws lub rooj sib hais thiab pom.

Xwb, peb ua nws mus kev, yuav nws xav thov ua tsaug los yog ua rau nws ungrateful.

Xwb, peb tau npaj rau qhov chains disbelievers thiab shackles thiab ib blaze.

Xwb, cov qhov zoo yuav haus ntawm ib khob [caw] uas sib xyaw kom haum yog Kafur,

Lub caij nplooj ntoos hlab uas txib [zoo] uas Allah yuav haus;

Lawv yuav kom nws gush tsim nyob rau hauv hlab [abundance].

Lawv [yog cov uas] txaus siab [lawv] vows thiab ntshai muaj ib hnuv nws siab phem yuav ntau.

Lawv muab cov khoom noj khoom haus tis hlab rau nws tus hais, Ntsuag thiab cov neeg raug txhom

[Tias], "peb pub koj rau lub countenance uas Allah.

Peb xav tsis tawm koj yam khoom plig los yog gratitude.

Xwb, peb ntshai los ntawm peb tus tswv ib hnuv austere thiab distressful."

Yog li Allah yuav thaiv lawv los ntawm qhov kev phem uas hnuv ntawd,

Thiab muab cov tseem radiance thiab zoo siab

Thiab muab nuj nqi yuav nrov lawv mus tiv dab tsi lawv ntuj ntev dhau ib lub vaj [hauv Paradise] thiab txhob lo lo ntshuav [garments].

[Cov no yuav yog] rau therein reclining adorned couches.

Lawv yuav tsis pom therein muaj hnuv (mob) los yog cia kom [khov] no.

Thiab nyob saum lawv qhov ntsoov

Thiab nws txo nws txiv ntoo clustered yuav tau khaws yuav tau qis hauv kev ua raws cai.

Thiab muaj yuav muab daim ntawm cov hlab ntsha lawv cov nyiaj thiab goblets uas siv lead ua,

Thiab goblets los crystal-clear cov nyiaj uas lawv tau muab txoj kev ntsuas.

Thiab lawv yuav muab haus ib khob [caw] uas sib xyaw kom haum yog qhiav

[Ntawm] ib tug ciav hauv Paradise npe hu ua Salsabeel.

Muaj yuav circulate co hluas ua ib txhis.

Thaum koj pom lawv, koj puas xav tau (kom zoo li) ua li khiav ri pearls.

Thiab thaum koj muaj [hauv Paradise], koj yuav pom Library thiab dominion zoo kawg thiab.

Yog tus inhabitants yuav ntsuab garments zoo txhob lo lo ntshuav thiab brocade.

Thiab lawv yuav tsum tau adorned nrog bracelets cov nyiaj,

Thiab lawv tus tswv yuav muab lawv haus purifying.

[Thiab nws yuav hais tau], "xwb, qhov no rau koj yam khoom plig,

Thiab koj dag zog muaj menyuam lawm."

(Quran: 76/1-22)

Xwb, tus criminals yuav rau txim rau ntuj raug txim, nom tswv teev tseg eternally.

(Tus torment) yuav tsis muab lightened rau lawv, thiab lawv yuav tsum plunged rau hauv qhov kev rhuav tshem cov sib sib zog nqus regrets, sorrows thiab poob siab therein.

Thiab peb ho tsis wrong lawv, tiam sis yog lawv leej twg yog tus wrongdoers.

Thiab lawv mam li hu, "O Malik [txog 59 xyoos] , cia koj tswv tso ib tag rau peb!"

Nws yuav qhia hais tias, "xwb, koj yuav nyob."

"Peb muaj cuab kav koj koj qhov tseeb, tiam sis feem ntau ntawm koj, mus rau qhov tseeb, tsis muaj averse."

Los yog muaj nws devised [tej] yi? Tab sis, txoj kev tseeb, peb yuav devising tau [npaj].

Los yog ua lawv xav hais tias peb tau ua hnov rau tsis tau lawv secrets thiab lawv sib kho?

Yog, [peb ua], thiab peb meem nrog lawv teev.

(Quran: 43/74-80)

Hnub peb yuav tau hais rau ntuj raug txim, "Tau koj lawm uas?" thiab nws yuav qhia hais tias, "Yog muaj ib txhia xav paub ntshuav"

Paradise yuav mauj ze ze ntawm qhov zoo, tsis deb

[Nws yuav hais tau], "qhov no yog tau cog li cas koj los lus rau txhua txhua returner [rau Allah] thiab keeper [ntawm nws covenant]

Leej twg ntshai cov feem Merciful unseen thiab tuaj nrog ib lub plawv rov qab [hauv repentance].

Nkag mus rau hauv kev sib haum xeeb. Qhov no yog ib hnuv Eternity."

Lawv yuav muaj xijpeem lawv xav therein,

Thiab nrog peb ntxiv.

(Quran: 50/30-35)

Cov yuav tau ib feem ntawm lawv muaj nyiaj li cas, thiab yog Allah swift hauv.

(Quran: 2/202)

Muaj ib hnuv peb yuav tuag. Thiab cev qhuav dej ib hnuv yuav muaj rau thaum xaus rau tam sim no theem, ntawd ces yog mus say peb ntug yuav ces rau ib startup tshiab, txog qhov kawg, ruaj khov thiab ruaj khov theem [60]. Theem kawg no yog hu ua tus Hereafter.

Tus hereafter yog ib tug continuation qhov lub neej tam sim no. Nws yog ob lub cev thiab sab ntsuj plig. Xaus lub sij hawm nyob rau theem tsis paub tias yog leej twg tsis Allah.

Yuav muaj ib co heev thiab txawv hais ntawm cov theem tam sim no thiab cov theem kawg. Kev cai lub cev, cov tshuaj lom neeg thiab lom yuav txawv rau ib co twg tej nyob rau theem tam sim no.

Cov sib xyaw kom haum zoo thiab phem uas peb pom nyob rau ntawm ntug tam sim no yuav tau muab tshem thiab mas lawv yuav tsum distinguished nyob rau theem tom ntej. Cov chaw zov me nyuam zoo thiab kev phem yuav sib txawv. Tus zoo zoo mam coupled uas muaj doers zoo, thiab zoo lub siab phem yuav coupled rau lub wrongdoers. Thawj yuav tshwm sim nyob rau hauv lub qhov hu ua tus paradise los yog hauv lub vaj, thiab rau tom kawg yuav ua li nyob rau hauv lub qhov hu ua lub ntuj raug txim. Allah paub lwm qhov chaw yuav raug li cas hauv cov theem kawg.

Raws li hais nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no, ntshaw uas Allah rau tus zoo-doers nyob hauv lub hereafter yuav muaj ntau yam ntxiv thaum piv tau rau lub txim rau tus evildoers:

Leej twg yog tus siab phem puas yuav tsis tau recompensed tsuas yog zoo li tus thereof; tab sis leej twg rau kev ncaj ncees, hais txiv neej los poj niam, thaum nws yog tus believer, cov neeg yuav tsum sau Paradise, yog muab ntaub therein tsis muaj nyiaj.

(Quran: 40/40)

3.2.2 HAIS TXOG NTAWM HEREAFTER

Thiab leej twg desires rau yam khoom plig rau ntiaj teb no peb yuav muab nws thereof;

Thiab tus nqi zog ntawm cov Hereafter peb desires leej twg yuav muab nws thereof.

Thiab muab nuj nqi peb yuav nrov xav thov ua tus tsaug.

(Quran: 3/145)

Thaum uas peb pom nyob hauv cov nqe lus saum toj no, peb yuav caw sim neej no los txiav txim uas koom rau hereafter. Vim li ntawd yuav ua rau qhov kev txiav txim siab peb tau muaj kev paub txog tej no yeej muaj tseeb.

Thiab cov hereafter yog hais txog lub neej yav tom ntej los ntawm ib tug tib neeg foundations.

Yog li, yuav to taub tias, peb siv tau cov cuab yeej no uas peb siv twv seb rau yav tom ntej:

Nyob rau hauv nqe lus worldly, peb toov rau yav tom ntej los ntawm kev ua kwvyees. Piv txwv, peb pom tias lub pob zeb ntog rov dua thaum peb cia nws dua lawm, ces peb hais tias nws yuav poob lub sij hawm tom qab no peb cia. Yog li, peb cia siab tias cov kev tshwm sim tib yam li nyob rau hauv tus tib yam.

Ntxiv thiab, muaj tswvyim tseem ceeb nyob rau hauv peb txoj hau kev yuav yog lub tswvyim ntawm "tshuav". Piv txwv tias yog tias kuv yuav ib yam khoom muaj nqis USD200, qhov no txhais tau hais tias kuv yuav tau them yav tom ntej USD200 nyob tej lub caij.

Lwm pab peb siv cov paub yav tom ntej yog cov lus qhia uas sawv daws yuav uas muaj ib tug tsis txawj txaus txog tus txheej xwm yav tom ntej. Piv txwv li peb mloog huab cua kws paub txog cov mob uas muaj yav tom ntej huab cua, thiab npaj raws li lawv hais.

Tsuav peb tsis muaj lub hereafter tswvyim, ua neeg beings, peb yuav tau siv lwm yam cuab yeej saum twv seb rau yav tom ntej. Vam vim li no, nyob mus tib seem nrog lub Quran, peb piav qhia txog lub hereafter yuav meej raws li nram no: ua ntej yuav txog cov lus xaus hais txog tus yog Allah raws li peb pom nyob rau hauv peb lub ntug; tej zaum peb yuav muab kwvyees hais txog lawv xws li lub tswvyim uas tshuav nyiaj li cas; thiab peb yuav nrog nws cov lus no.

Thaum peb soj ntsuam cov ntug, peb pom tias Allah yog Active thiab nws muaj lub peev xwm thiab qhov yuav mus recreate. Cov nram qab no verses lub xeev cov lus muaj tseeb:

Tsis yog nws, uas tsim lub ceeb tsheej thiab lub ntiaj teb, thiaj tsim tau cov zoo li lawv? Muaj tseeb; Nws yog tus Creator, knower tagnrho.

(Quran: 36/81)

Thaum tus thawj creation originated peb, ces yuav tsum peb ua nws dua.

Yog peb cog lus, thiab peb yuav txaus siab muab.

(Quran: 21/104)

Xijpeem peb saib hauv no ntug yog ib qho qhia tau hais tias peb tus tswv tsev yog tsev unlimited powers saum toj noj tag. Soj peb muab peb lub xaus li no All-Powerful no yog qhov uas billions ntawm favors thiab txo nws nws hwj nws powers rau hauv ntawv. Thiab kuj peb xaus uas nws tseem siv nws powers feem ntau tau.

Thaum peb soj ntsuam cov ntug, peb pom hais tias txog Allah yog ob tug determinants ntawm cov kev ua si: ntawm no yog lub peev xwm uas Allah recreate, thiab cov thib ob yog nws yuav mus recreate. Ob yuav txheeb ntawm muaj tej yam thiab lub hom phiaj rau nws nyob rau hauv recreating.

Yog "ib tug neeg" muaj cov "txhais tau tias" thiab "yam" ua ib yam dab tsi thiab yog hais tias tus neeg ntawd "promises" ua, yog hais tias nws muaj cov ntseeg ces tej zaum mas nws yuav ua. Ntawm ntug no peb pom meej tias Allah yog nruj heev nyob hauv kev ua tau zoo nws daim phiaj sij.

Yog li nyob rau hauv lub qhov chaw hauv qab no peb yuav soj tus hais thiab lwm yam hais txog ntawm hereafter.

3.2.2.1 ALLAH YUAV MUAJ RECREATE

Tau kawg Allah uas tsim muaj thiab neeg tsim no kuj tau recreate thaum uas peb pom nyob rau hauv cov verses hauv qab no:

Tus txiv neej puas xav hais tias peb yuav tsis dhos nws cov pob txha?

Muaj tseeb; peb muaj cuabkav yuav sis nws ntsis ntiv tes [61] .

(Quran: 75/3-4)

Thiab thaum uas peb pom nyob rau hauv cov verses hauv qab no, tus Creator uas tsim peb ua tus thawj place tau recreate rau peb lawm:

Lawv hais tias, "thaum peb cov pob txha thiab crumbled hais, yuav peb [tiag] muaj resurrected ua tus tshiab creation?"

Hais tias, "ua koj lub pob zeb los yog hlau; los yog [twg] creation ntawd uas yog tus zoo li koj ob lub mis." Thiab lawv yuav qhia hais tias, "leej twg yuav peb?"

Say, "nws uas tau coj koj yees thawj thawj zaug."

(Quran: 17/49-51)

Thiab thaum uas peb pom nyob rau ntawm cov nram qab no nqe tsim plig ib zaug xwb los yog lub noob neej tseem tsis tau muaj qhov sib txawv rau Allah ntawd easiness:

Koj creation thiab koj hloov siab yog li tab sis yog ib tug plig xwb.

(Quran: 31/28)

Yav dhau los, kev sib cav txog cov hereafter lawm cov impossibility ntawm cov kev ua si. Tab sis hnuv no, sib cav no tsis kom zoo tau sustainable nrog cov discoveries hauv noob caj noob ces.

Raws li tau piav los saum no, vim yog tej qho kev sib "sau" no All-Powerful Vaj tswv, yuav muaj tsis muaj leej twg yuav txwv tau nws powers.

Li ntawd, peb tsis tau txais nws txo nws tus kheej los ua tib tug ntug rau txim ib ntus xwb.

Cov no yog tag nrho cov lus xaus peb base rau peb pom nyob ntawm tus ntug tam sim no.

3.2.2.2 ALLAH LAWM VIM LI CAS THIAB QHOV YUAV MUS RECREATE

Nws tsim nws wills.

(Quran: 30/54)

Lub ntug uas peb nyob no tshwj xeeb tsa ntawm ntug ntawm cov xov tooj unlimited kev cawm ntawd xwb. Yog tsis muaj fact obliges peb ntseeg tias qhov no tsuas tau luaj li ib tug ntug. Yog hais tias nws tsis yog tsuas luaj li ib tug ntug tau thiab yog nws tuaj rau hauv hav zoov ces lawm kev xaiv rau nws tag nrho lub xeev sij. Thiab thaum peb piav nyob rau hauv qhov chaw saum toj no muaj txaus evidences qhia peb ib zog dua nws.

Yog hais tias qhov ntug rau qhov tsim nyog tau muaj ib tus yuav ces yuav muaj lub hom phiaj rau qhov ntawd nyob ntawm tus neeg uas raug ntiab tawm tsev uas yog muaj ntau npaum li no ntug.

Ntawm qhov kev tes, txawm tias peb saib tias ib feem ntawm ntug no yog tau tseeb lub hom phiaj, thiab nws yuav muab ib tug kev sib sau nyob hauv nws tus kheej, peb kuj pom tias yog ib ntus thiab tsis tos. Yog li ntawd nws yog tej nuj nqis nkaus self-defining tsis nkaus tag rau nws tus kheej ntawd lub hom phiaj rau nws tus kheej heev li.

Vim li no peb yuav mam nyob ntev ntawm cov xwm sib txawv dog dig successive twg lub hom phiaj koj tus kheej ntawm qib siab yuav raug accomplished.

Thaum pom tias saum lub peev xwm Allah recreate, peb tam sim no xav kom ib tus twg vim li cas rau recreate. Nyob hauv qab peb yuav xav li cas peb cov tswvyim ua peb to taub txog cov hereafter ntawd vim li cas:

3.2.2.2.1 ALLAH YOG PAUB QAB HAU: NWS UA BASED RAU YAM

Nws yog tus Omnipotent lawm nws txib

thiab nws yog Wise, tus Knower.

(Quran: 6/18 xyoo)

O neeg, yog hais tias koj yeej tsis paub tseeb txog qhov tuag rov qab los, ces [xav tias] xwb,

Peb tsim koj hauv plua tshauv, ces ntawm ib phev-nco, ces los ntawm clinging los khov rau ntawd, ces mam muab ntawm lub qog ntawm nqaij, qhuam tuaj thiab unformed hais tias peb yuav qhia koj.

Thiab peb khom wombs uas peb yuav tau ib lub sij hawm daim kev cai tswjhwmm ces peb nqa koj raws li cov me nyuam mos, thiab luag [peb tsim koj] koj yuav cuag koj [sijhawm] maturity.

Thiab ntawm koj yog nws leej twg tuag thaum ntxov, thiab ntawm koj nws uas rov qab mus rau lub hnuv nyoog [laus] cov decrepit kom nws paub, tom qab [ib zaug thaum] paub, tsis muaj dab tsi.

Thiab koj tau pom lub ntiaj teb barren, tiam sis thaum peb xa raws li qhov nws los nag, nws quivers swells thiab hlob zoo [yam] ntawm txhua txhua khub zoo nkauj.

Yog vim Allah yog qhov tseeb thiab vim nws muab txoj sia rau cov neeg tuag thiab vim nws yog lawm txhua yam competent thiab [uas lawv yuav paub] uas teev los tsis tsis ntseeg txog tej no thiab uas Allah yuav resurrect hauv cov graves.

Neeg yog nws leej twg txog Allah disputes tsis paub los yog qhia los yog phau ntawv enlightening [ntawm nws],

(Quran: 22/5-8)

Thaum peb yuav yog saib rau saum toj no verses, thaum peb soj ntsuam cov ntug, peb pom tej yam uas raug tej yam thiab mus rau tej hom phiaj. Nyob rau saum toj no verses, Allah rau cov piv txwv ntawm cov creation ntawm ib tug tib neeg hais tias, yam tsim lub sij hawm no creation, thiab ntau theem rau lub hom phiaj. Tsis muaj dab tsi nyob rau theem no yog coincidental, tiam sis tsis muaj dab tsi piam. Nyob rau hauv qhov xwm heev ntawm txhua yam Allah muaj muab no feature uas puas tsav puas yam tsawg kawg yog ib tug vim, thiab Allah sustains no feature txhua txog txhua yam. Xijpeem peb saib qhia peb tias tus Creator thiab cov Sustainer yog Wise, thiab nws tsim xijpeem puas muab nws.

Li ntawd, peb yuav hais tias nyob rau hauv nws cov wholeness ntug no tsis muaj ib lub hom phiaj?

3.2.2.2 YOG VIM LI CAS COV NTUG NO

Ces koj puas xav tias peb tsim koj uselessly

thiab hais tias peb koj yuav tsis tau xa rov qab?

(Quran: 23/115)

Thiab peb tsim tsis lub ceeb tsheej thiab lub ntiaj teb thiab txhua yam uas nyob nruab nrab lawv rau mere ua si,

Peb tsis txhob tsim lawv tsuas yog tseeb, tiam sis feem ntau lawv tsis paub.

(Quran: 44/38-39)

Ua txhua yam yog vim tsawg ib, peb to taub tias Allah yog paub qab hau. Vim li no, tus creation ntawm no ntug rau nws paub kuj yuav tsum nrog tus vim li cas.

Ua piv txwv qhia ntxiv no, piv txwv uas koj pom ib tug cwjmem qhov chaw. Koj paub hais tias qhov no yog ua kom nws xav muab sau. Ua li cas? Vim tias, firstly, nws tau tsim qhov zoo lawm; secondly cov tej khoom ntawd ntim kom nws; thirdly, cov khoom siv rau nws yuav raug siv rau lwm hom phiaj; fourthly, ib tug neeg ua nws paub txog kev ua ib tug cwjmem, paub txog sau ntawv; fifthly, yog muaj tsis cuag muaj txhaum, ces tus dag zog siv los tsim thiab kom nws yuav yuav cia li muaj khib, tsi yog ib yam tsim nyog, tiam sis tus neeg uas tau ua, yuav tsum tau tsim nyog.

Zoo nkaus li cov piv txwv no, thaum peb soj ntsuam ntug, peb pom tias muaj qhov galaxies, nrog rau lub planets, nrog rau nws lub neej, nrog rau cov kev cai lub cev, nrog rau lub tshuab, nrog kev kawm, nrog rau cov beauties tsis yuav ua uselessly. Zoo li qub siv rau peb thiab. Yog peb muaj peev xwm soj

xyuas peb, peb lub pob ntseg, qhov muag... peb yuav xaus uas peb muaj tsis tau tsim xwb los noj mov, haus dej thiab pw thiab ploj ib si.

Raws li seem ntawm ntug no muaj ib ntus, thiab raws li nws yog ib yam khoom lossis loj, yog li ntawm thiaj khees tias nws tseem tsim tau tseeb lub hom phiaj. Txwv tsis pub nws yuav ib tug pov tseg.

Ntawm qhov kev tes, peb tsis muaj yam suab siv qhov tuag no kawg. Tuag yog cia ib cov theem. Txawm tias ntiaj teb tau peb, los yog tseem ua ntej ntawd, muaj ib yuav uas Allah txog txhua yam ntawm peb; yog li no peb undergo theem. Mus txog qhov tuag, peb rov los rau ntiaj teb, tiam sis yog tsis muaj pov thawj tseeb tias cov theem muaj tiav lawm. Thiab peb muaj qhia nyob rau hauv verses no uas cov theem yuav muaj mus txog rau theem conclusive:

Koj yuav tsum yeej mus ntawm theem rau theem (sim neej no thiab nyob rau hauv cov Hereafter).

(Quran: 84/19)

Txhua txhua tus plig yuav saj tsis tau tuag, thiab tsuas yuav muab koj [puv] raug mob hauv qhov tuag rov qab rau hnuv uas los.

Vim li ntawd nws uas twv ntawm cov hluav taws thiab tu Paradise yuav muaj succeeded.

Thiab lub neej rau ntiaj teb no tsuas yog rau kev lom zem ntawm delusion yog dab tsi.

(Quran: 3/185)

Thaum uas peb pom nyob rau hauv nqe lus nram qab no los Quran qhov no lub neej nyob hauv ntiaj teb no ib ntus yog nyuam qhuav tau tseeb vim li cas, thiab qib ntawm lawv lub neej no tsis yog ib feem tseem ceeb ntawm lawv lub neej:

Thiab nws cov neeg ntseeg said: "O kuv cov neeg! Raws li kuv, kuv yuav coj koj mus rau txoj kev kawm kom;

O cov neeg kuv! Worldly sim neej no yog tus hais xwb (kom xaus),

Tab sis tus hereafter yuav muaj cov abode of stability."

(Quran: 40 / 38-39)

Vim li cas tej no raws li nram no:

3.2.2.2.1 QHOV YUAV UA RAWLS LI TUS FAVORS UAS ALLAH

Nws (Allah) yog cov Beneficent, cov Merciful.

(Quran: txog 59 xyoos/22)

Koj tus tswv yog ib doer ntawm nws wills sovereign.

(Quran: 11/107)

Paub tias lub neej hauv ntiaj teb no yog tiam sis kev lom zem thiab rauj thiab adornment,

Thiab boasting rau ib leeg thiab sib txeeb ua nce wealth thiab cov me nyuam,

Zoo nkaus li cov piv txwv ntawm lub ntuj uas nws cog loj [resulting] pleases tillers;

Ces nws dries thiab koj saib nws muab dag;

Ces nws yuav khib nyiab [scattered].

Thiab nyob rau hauv Hereafter lub txim loj heev thiab pub Allah thiab pom zoo.

Thiab worldly lub neej tsuas muaj lub siab xav delusion yog dab tsi.

(Quran: 57/20)

Yog Allah Beneficent thiab Mighty Doer ntawm nws wills, ces nws yuav tsim ib qhov chaw uas nws yuav bestow tau nws favors.

Allah lub Beneficent qhia peb tias nws tau willed thiab yuav muab favors lawm. Qhov chaw no favors lawm yog paradise uas muaj zoo meej rau cov neeg uas Allah wills. Nyob rau hauv no, yog tsis muaj mob, tsis ntshai, tsis muaj tus yeeb ncuab, tsis muaj scarcity cov kev pab thiab tsis tu siab heev. Nyob rau hauv no yeej zoo siab thiab kev sib raug zoo [62] .

Allah lawm yuav willed rau muaj beings uas muaj tej kev paub hab powers. Nws tsim cov human beings lub potentials thiab lub peev xwm los xaiv tus zoo los yog kev phem; yuav tau ua thiab paub qhov zoo raws li kev rau phem li peb pom nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no:

Ces peb hais tias, "O pob, nyob, koj thiab koj tus poj niam, hauv Paradise thiab noj mov hauv therefrom [yooj yim thiab] abundance los koj yuav wherever.

Tab sis txoj kev tsis ua tsob ntoo no, tsam koj tau ntawm cov wrongdoers."

(Quran: 2/35)

Tab sis kuj cov Allah muaj forbidden tus nkag rau qhov phem, khav, untruthful, thiab ungrateful tus paradise. Yog ib tug siv tau Disease fact no nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no:

Tab sis leej pleev hais tias:

"Cov me nyuam uas ua Ixayees, pe Allah, kuv tus tswv thiab koj tswv. Nws ho associates dabtsi uas Allah, Allah xwb forbidden Paradise rau nws, thiab nws abode yuav tsum nyob rau hauv lub qhov hluav taws kub.

Tus wrongdoers yuav tsum muaj tsis muaj tsim."

(Quran: 5/72)

Li no, nws pub nkag rau hauv paradise no rau beings tib neeg uas ua tsaug xaiv tau sau muaj, uas nyob rau hauv kev sib raug zoo nrog cov divine qhov tseem ceeb thiab neeg tsis zoo deeds. Yog li, qhov tseem ceeb thiab lawm qhov twg favors nws yuav ua li yog tus paradise raws li tau piav nyob rau hauv cov verses hauv qab no:

Cov neeg uas tsis zoo (deeds) yog tus siab zoo thiab extra.

Tsis tsaus ua yuav npog nws sab, los yog humiliation.

Cov neeg no companions of Paradise; nws yuav totaub therein eternally.

Tab sis lawv uas khwv tau phem doings, tus recompense ntawm kev phem puas yog qhov sib npaug, thiab humiliation yuav them rau.

Lawv yuav muaj tau los ntawm Allah tsis muaj protector.

Nws yuav ua tau li lawv ib sab yuav them rau lub ntuj tsaus nti ces daim [yog lawv].

Cov uas yog cov companions ntawm cov qhov hluav taws kub; nws yuav totaub therein eternally.

(Quran: 10/26-27)

Lub ntsiab lus teb ntawm tus favors lawm uas Allah, ib tug ntawm yam uas nws tau tsim peb nyob rau theem no ntawm ntug no yog muab rau peb lub sijhawm peb xaiv raws li tam sim no thiab thaum kawg theem. Nyob rau nram qab no verses nws clarifies no:

Thiab leej twg desires rau yam khoom plig rau ntiaj teb no peb yuav muab nws thereof;

thiab tus nqi zog ntawm cov Hereafter peb desires leej twg yuav muab nws thereof.

Thiab muab nuj nqi peb yuav nrov xav thov ua tus tsaug.

(Quran: 3/145)

Thiab hais tias, "qhov tseeb yog los ntawm Yawmsaub, ces leej twg wills cia nws ntseeg hais tias; thiab leej twg wills cia nws disbelieve."

(Quran: 18/29)

Xwb, peb ua nws mus kev, yuav nws xav thov ua tsaug los yog ua rau nws ungrateful.

(Quran: 76/3)

Lub ntsiab lus teb ntawm tus favors lawm uas Allah, yog vim li cas ob uas nws tau tsim peb nyob rau theem no yog kom paub qhov txawv nrog tsoom kev yam uas muaj zoo lub tsho uas muaj lub siab phem, yam uas yuav ua tiag mloog lus Allah thiab ua raws li ntawm cov tsho uas tsis, sawv daws yuav muaj tug los ntawm tej yam uas khav divine qhov tseem ceeb, thiab li ntawm. Cov nqe lus hauv qab no ua kom siv mus no:

Muaj Allah willed, nws yuav tau ua koj ib teb chaws [united ntseeg], tiam sis [nws npaj] kuaj koj ua dab tsi nws tau muab koj; li ntawd, haiv neeg los [txhua qhov uas yog] zoo. Allah yog koj xa ua ke, thiab nws yuav [ces] qhia koj txog li uas koj siv tau txawv.

(Quran: 5/48)

Thiaj li Allah yuav bestow nws lawm favors mus rau cov neeg uas xaiv cov ntseeg nyob rau lawv thiab xav, leej twg tau los lus uas Allah thiab uas xaiv raws li divine yaam tseem ceeb nuav.

Cov no yog txhua yam zoo muaj vaj tswv Beneficent thiab Active.

Thiab hauv paradise nws yuav tau pom zwm Allah yog lub Beneficent.

3.2.2.2.2.2 QHOV YUAV UA RAWLS LI QHOV TSEEB

Allah yog qhov tseeb.

(Quran: 22/6)

Yuav tsum tau pom qhov tseeb yuav tsis muaj tseeb,

Thiab qhov tsis tseeb yog cuav,

Txawm tias cov criminals disliked nws.

(Quran: 8/8)

"Thiab xwb, peb los rau koj raws li qhov qhia los mus yuam kev ntshiab."

(Quran: 34/24)

Xwb, peb muaj cov ntseeg lub ceeb tsheej thiab lub ntiaj teb thiab lub roob, thiab lawv declined yuav nws thiab ntshai. tab sis txiv neej [undertook rau] dais nws.

Xwb, nws tsis ncaj nces thiab ruam.

[Yog] tsim Allah yuav txom cov txiv neej hypocrite thiab hypocrite cov poj niam thiab cov txiv neej thiab cov poj niam uas nyob qib qub lwm tus nrog nws thiab uas Allah yuav yuav repentance ntawm believing txiv neej and believing cov poj niam.

Thiab puas yog Allah Forgiving thiab Merciful.

(Quran: 33/72-73)

Li ntawd, qhov tseeb yog tsim los pab, thiab abolished yog lawv tau ua dab tsi.

(Quran: 7/118).

Nws yuav qhov tseeb yuav nkaum nyob hauv lub xeev paub ib si?

Muaj ntau hom phiaj txog peb. Peb yog ib feem ntawm cov scene kom tiav txoj kev tseeb.

Allah paub qhov tseeb. Tiam sis zoo qhov tseeb thiab yuav tau sau. Nws tsim cov ntug no, nws tsim cov creatures uas tau saj tsis tau nws powers thiab hlub nws thiab nws tsim peb. Nws enabled peb paub qhov txawv ntawm txoj cai thiab tsis ncaj ncees lawm, phem thiab zoo. Thiab nws tsim billions yam qhia txog qhov tseeb hais tias peb selves, nyob hauv lub ntiaj teb thiab lub skies. Thiab nws tau qhia peb qhov tseeb thiab txoj kev nyob rau hauv nws cov lus uas nws muab xa hauv nws txib. Thiab nws muab peb rau txoj kev ywj pheej los xaiv txoj kev uas peb xav tau. Thiab nws muab peb lub sij hawm kom peb paub qhov tseeb.

Peb yuav tsum sib raug zoo nrog rau qhov tseeb peb ntseeg, lo lus thiab tej yam yuav ua tau nws.

Tam sim no, nyob rau hauv ntiaj teb no muaj cov neeg txawv tswvyim, kev ntseeg, thiab tej yam yuav ua. Thiab muaj ib hnuv, peb yuav tuag. Thiab rau ib hnuv - peb tsis paub lub sij hawm poob - cev qhuav dej no ntug yuav ces rau lub caij pib tshiab. Thiab ces nws yuav tau muas dua tshiab. Ces sawv daws yuav tau recreated ob lub cev thiab lwntus. Thiab sawv daws yuav tau muab cov ntaub ntawv li cas nws ntseeg nyob rau hauv, hais thiab puas nyob rau ib sab tam sim no ntawm peb lub neej. Thiab yuav muaj hnuv txiav txim ntawd thaum Allah yuav txiav uas muaj daim ntawv qhia txog kev ncaj ncees txim.

Ces cov neeg uas nyob rau kev sib raug zoo nrog rau qhov tseeb ntawm nws kev ntseeg, lo lus thiab deeds yuav muaj kev rewarded thiab kom cov qhov chaw hauv paradise. Cov neeg uas tsis raws qhov tseeb yuav Nations lawv rau txim thiab kom cov qhov chaw nyob hauv ntuj raug txim.

Ua li no, qhov tseeb yuav tau ua qhov zoo thiab qhov tseeb yuav tsum sau. Rho lub sij hawm sib rho ua plus, plus times plus ua plus. Zoo li no, ob lub trueness ntawm qhov tseeb, thiab tus falseness ntawm tus cuav yuav khees. Lawv lub txim yuav tau sau. Qhov no yuav ua li lub txim rau tus phem deeds thiab cov rewarding rau cov deeds zoo. Thiab, raws li tau hais nyob rau hauv lub Quran:

Li ntawd, leej twg yog tus atom luj kev zoo nyob rau pom; leej twg puas muaj ib tug atom luj ntawm kev phem yuav pom.

(Quran: 99/7-8)

Yog li ntawd, txhua qhov ntev thiab cov degrees, qhov tseeb yuav khees rau thiab PHA. Peb nco no tias yog ib cov npe Allah yog tseeb [63] .

Raws li qhov tseeb yog ib txhis, raws li cov cai los yog tsis-raws nws nyob hauv kev ntseeg zoo yuav ib si.

3.2.2.2.3 LUB TSEV LAG LUAM UAS TSHUAV NYIAJ LI CAS

Tab sis, cov neeg disbelieve say, "teev yuav tsis tuaj rau peb."

Hais tias, "yog, ntawm kuv cov tswv, nws yuav muaj tseeb tuaj rau koj. [Allah yog] cov Knower ntawm cov unseen. "

Tsis tsis tuaj los nws yog ib qho atom nyhav li lub ceeb tsheej los yog nyob rau hauv lub ntiaj teb los yog [yog dab tsi] dual lub ntawd los yog ntau dua, tsuas hais tias nws yog tus ntshiab register.

Muab nuj nqi nws yuav nrov rau cov ntseeg thiab tsis lam deeds.

Cov uas yuav muaj pub noble muab.

Tab sis cov neeg uas siv zog tiv thaiv peb verses [nrhiav] ua tsis ua hauj lwm rau lawv yuav muaj ib nkawm foul xwm heev.

(Quran: 34/3-5)

Nws yog nws leej twg muaj koomhaum koj viceroys nyob rau hauv lub ntiaj teb, thiab tau tsa ceg tej koj hauv plaws saum lwm leej lwm tus, hais tias nws yuav sim koj nyob rau qhov nws tau muab koj cov. Muaj tseeb koj tswv yog heev swift retribution; thiab muaj tseeb nws tagrho forgiving, tagrho compassionate.

(Quran: 6/165)

Ib puas tsavyam belongs rau nws.

(Quran: 27/91)

Thiab cov ceeb tsheej nws tsa ceg thiab tsim qhov nqi koj tshuav.

(Quran: 55/7)

Allah muaj tsim nqi koj tshuav ntawm ntug no. Piv txwv li, tej kab zauv rau lub cev los yog tshuaj kab zauv los muaj tseeb thaum peb ua ib qhov. Thiab yog hais tias nws tsis tuaj tiag, peb hais tias "Peb" yuam kev lawm. Cov no ua peb qhov tseem ceeb uas tshuav nyiaj li cas rau tus Creator.

Li no, peb muab qhov nqi koj tshuav nyob hauv lub ntiaj teb no raws li tso cai. Qhov no yuav qhia peb tias Allah wills li thiab yog tsim nqi koj tshuav ntawm minutest kom paub meej tau. Yog li Allah leej twg tau thiab leej willed tsim no tshuav nyiaj li cas nyob rau hauv lub ntiaj teb no lub cev yuav tiv thaiv muaj tsim kom muaj tej tus tshuav nyob ntawm ntug kev zoo thiab phem. Thiab nws qhia peb tias nws yog resolute tsim kom muaj tej tus tshuav [64] li peb pom hauv lub verses nram qab no:

Ces leej twg yog tus atom luj kev zoo nyob rau saib,

Leej twg puas muaj ib tug atom luj ntawm kev phem yuav pom.

(Quran: 99/7-8)

Allah tsim lub ceeb tsheej thiab ntuj tseeb thiab tej uas txhua tus plig yuav tau recompensed rau nws tau nyiaj li cas, thiab lawv yuav tsis txhob kho unjustly.

(Quran: 45/22)

3.2.2.3 KEV SIB TXUAS LUS THIAB KEV COG LUS NTAWM ALLAH

Xwb, no Quran guides rau uas tsim,

Thiab muab tidings zoo rau cov neeg ntseeg yuav ua lam deeds uas lawv yuav tau zoo nqi zog.

Thiab tus cov tsis ntseeg cov Hereafter

Peb tau npaj rau lawv lub txim heev.

(Quran: 17/9-10)

Cov poj convinced hais txog cov cai Allah, qhov ncaj zajlus kom txuas mus rau hereafter yog hais txog Allah, uas yog cov All-Powerful thiab tagrho Kowner.

Allah yog qhov zoo tshaj plaws Kowner ntawm yuav ua li cas, yog li xwb nws yeej qhia peb paug txog lub hereafter, ua underlined nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no:

Thiab qhia tsis tau rau koj xws li ib tug uas yog tagrho-paub.

(Quran: 35/14)

Ntxiv thiab, rau tej believer los ntawm muaj tagrho kowner thiab all-powerful Vajtswv, lus zoo ib yam li tus Quran yuav tsis khiav cov kev kawm los ntawm tej tus vaj tswv. Quran, zoo ib yam li cov Torah thiab txoj ntoo zoo muaj cov neeg ua tim khawv rau ntawm hereafter thiab. Muaj tagrho kowner thiab all-powerful Vajtswv muaj cai los mus tiv thaiv los yog lug lees lus txog tus hereafter uas tau muab rau hauv nws lub npe los ntawm ib co tib neeg, cov lus lawm Resolution. Rau tej believer los ib tug Vaj tswv uas muaj hwj huaj tshaj thiab kowner, nws yuav tau hais tias Vaj tswv tua tsis kis dav falsehood nes mas hais lus nws lub npe? Allah hais hauv qab no rau hauv no qhov teeb meem:

Yog li lawv hais, "Nws muaj invented txog Allah lus dag"?

Tiam sis yog Allah willed, nws yuav muab li koj lub plawv.

Thiab Allah eliminates falsehood thiab yog qhov tseeb ntawm nws cov lus.

Xwb, nws yog Knowing ntawd tsis pub dhau lub mis.

(Quran: 42/24)

Yog li lawv hais, "Nws muaj invented nws?"

Hais tias, "yog hais tias kuv muaj invented nws, koj muaj naught rau [tiv thaiv] kuv ntawm Allah. Nws yog cov paub ntawd uas koj muaj.

Txhais tias yog nws ua timkhawv ntawm kuv thiab koj, thiab nws yog tus Forgiving hauv Merciful. "

(Quran: 46/8)

Muaj nws invented txog Allah lus dag los yog muaj nws npau taws?

Theej, lawv leej twg tsis ntseeg tias nyob hauv lub Hereafter yuav rau txim thiab [cov] huab yuam kev.

Tom qab ntawd, ua lawv tsis saib yog dab tsi ua ntej lawv thiab li qab lawv lub ntuj thiab lub ntiaj teb?

Yog hais tias peb yuav tsum, peb yuav ua rau kom lub ntiaj teb yuav nqos lawv los [yuav] cia li tawg tsam lawv poob saum ntuj.

Xwb nyob rau hauv uas yog ib daim ntawv rau txhua cov tub qhe xa rov qab [rau Allah].

(Quran: 34/8-9)

3.2.3 TSWV YIM ZOO RAU HEREAFTER [65]

Thiab nco ntsoov txog peb txib, Araham, Isaac thiab Yakhauj - cov zog thiab tsis pom kev zoo [ntseeg].

Xwb, peb xaiv kom tau ib qho zoo kom:

Remembrance lub tsev [Hereafter].

(Quran: 38/45-46)

Muaj zoo tswv yim believing hauv hereafter, rau cov neeg thiab zej zog raws li tau piav rau hauv qab no:

3.2.3.1 PAUB HAIS TIAS MUAJ IB TUG NYOB LUB NEEJ

Thiab nws cov neeg ntseeg said: "O kuv cov neeg! Raws li kuv, kuv yuav coj koj mus rau txoj kev kawm kom;

O cov neeg kuv! Worldly sim neej no yog tus hais xwb (kom xaus),

Tab sis tus hereafter yuav muaj cov abode of stability."

(Quran: 40 / 38-39)

Thiab Iblees [66] twb twb hais los ntawm lawv assumption nws, kom lawv taug, tsuas yog ib tog twg ntawm cov neeg ntseeg.

Thiab nws tau ntev lawv tsis muaj cai tshwj [nws yog decreed] uas peb yuav ua tshwm tag leej twg ntseeg hais tias nyob rau lub Hereafter los ntawm leej twg thereof tsis ntseeg.

Thiab koj tswv dua txhua yam, tus saib xyuas.

(Quran: 34/20-21)

Yuav tsum tau lub ntiaj teb txoj sia yog tiam sis as compared with tus Hereafter me.

(Quran: 9/38)

Thiab lawv yuav qhia hais tias,

"Qhuas rau Allah, uas tau raug tshem tawm hauv peb [txhua] tu siab heev.

Xwb, peb tus tswv yog Forgiving thiab Appreciative.

Uas nws noj tau kom peb mus nyob hauv cov abode everlasting neej wherein tsis muaj weariness assails peb ob qaug zog."

(Quran: 35/34-35)

Thiab worldly sim neej no yuav tsis tab sis rauj thiab kev lom zem.

Thiab xwb, lub tsev lub Hereafter, uas yog lub neej (ib txhis), tsuas yog hais tias lawv paub.

(Quran: 29/64)

Rau ib tug tes, peb muaj ib lub neej uas zoo li taw tes mas muaj cov timeframe lossis loj, thiab nyob rau lwm yam muaj lub dag zog lossis loj li peb rau eternity. Yog tsis reconciled, qhov teeb meem yuav yog qhov tu siab heev thiab disharmony nrog rau qhov tseeb.

Peb lub neej nyob rau hauv lub ntiaj teb no me heev mas uas xeeb zoo li cas peb yuav tub. Txawm kev kaj siab worldly peb txaus siab rau, thiab txawm mob peb txom nyem hauv lub neej no yuav tau tseg. Txawm peb nyob luxurious cov tsev, txawm peb nyob cov posts ntau tshaj plaws, txhua tus yuav tau tseg. Yog li txawm tias peb xav kom nco hais tias peb yog mortal txawm hais tias peb tsis nco qab, peb muaj cov nyob rau depths peb nco qab tias yuav muaj xaus rau tag nrho peb yeej, pleasures, peb tsev, peb sib tham...

Ntawm qhov kev tes, xijpeem peb muaj, nrog rau peb xav, kev xav, kabmob, cells aim ntawm eternity. Piv txwv, yog tias qhov hluav taws kub nphav peb txhais tes, peb rub nws rov mus nroos los yog unwillingly.

Yog tus mechanisms hauv peb tus kheej aiming rau eternity raws qhov tseeb li los yog lawv cov illusions xwb thiab yuav xaus thiab ploj ib si?

Txug ntawm peb eternity thiab paub tias sim neej no thiab tsuas ua tu siab heev lossis loj thiab tej teeb meem. Thiab xwb, cov qhov xaus ntawm tus favors uas Allah peb txaus siab rau hauv ntiaj teb no tej zaum yuav muaj tsis tau lossis loj. Yuav tsis yooj yim rau ib tug neeg kom muaj kev zoo siab

thaum believing tias txhua yam yuav xaus ntawm qhov tuag, thaum believing ib hnuv ntawd nws yuav tsis tau pom tau hnov, ua pa, txav... ib si.

Yog li no tej zaum yuav sim txaus siab rau lub neej no yeej thaum uas rau koj tsis nco txog kev tuag. Sim nrauj tuag yuav yuav ib co nriaj. Ntxiv thiab, satisfying plig uas enabled los tau taub cov infinite nrog luag yeej uas sim neej no yog tsis yooj yim. Yog li, ua haujlwm ib tug los ntawm maximizing lub worldly pleasures xwb los yuav ua tau kom mob loj heev.

Yog li no peb yeej pom piv txwv ntawm cov neeg uas taw rau doubling wealth lawv txawm hais tias lawv muaj billions nyiaj, los yog lab tus neeg tshaib plab heev uas lawv tsis pab npaum li cas. Thiab peb pom tus neeg uas tsis nyob rau hauv cov kev ua kom lawv worldly wealth nkawm thiab uas sim tau cai ntawm lwm tus neeg txoj kev tsaub. Ntxiv dua thiab, peb hnov cov neeg tsis pleasures cov ntawm no lub neej, tab sis yus tua yus ua phem vim lawv pom tias lawv yuav tsis txaus siab rau lub worldly pleasures.

Tab sis ib tug neeg uas paub qhov chaw nws mus txog rau; leej twg paub tias sim neej no yog ib theem npaj rau lub hereafter, tias kev tuag yog ib theem xwb los kis tau yuav muaj reconciled tus dee nrog ib lub neej ib txhis, ob leeg hauv kev muaj tiag thiab hauv thought. Ua li no, xijpeem nws aims tau yuav tshaj rau tag nrho cov qhov ntev ntawm nws xwm los. Thiab tus neeg no yuav tsis txhob txaus siab rau lub neej no yeej ib kauj txoj kev, thiab yuav tau los yeej kev sim neej no tshuav nyiaj li cas, kev sib haum xeeb, thiab zoo siab thaum uas tsaug tus Creator.

3.2.3.2 TXHEEB

Thiab peb siv rau kev ncaj ncees rau kev hloov cov hnuv hauv siab,

Thiaj tsis muaj ntsuj kho unjustly kiag li.

Thiab yog hais tias muaj [txawm] tus luj ntawm lub noob zaub, peb yuav coj nws tsim.

Thiab txaus peb ua accountant.

(Quran: 21/47)

Nws yog koj wherever koj yog

Thiab Allah Seer koj.

(Quran: 57/04)

Nyob rau hauv ntiaj teb no, tej zaum cov neeg kuas nyuas siv zug txhaum rau lwm leej lwm tus mus unpunished. Cia tau undiscovered thiab unpunished yuav ua ib co neeg kuas nyuas siv zug los ntxiv cov txhaum. Tiam sis qhov uas txhua yam yuav kaw thiab yuav tau recompensed discourages muaj coob tus neeg los ntawm kev ua txhaum, thiab txhawb ntau yam yuav tau ua zoo deeds. Thiab muaj ntau nqi piv txwv rau hauv no hwm.

Thiab cov hopelessness uas tsis tau rewarded rau deeds zoo rau lwm tus, cov sacrifices thiab tsim nyog rau cov deeds zoo hauj sim tej zaum yuav kom neeg ua zoo deeds.

Vim li no, muaj teeb meem qhov chaw lub doers zoo deeds thiab hauv wrongdoers pom lawv deeds zoo yuav li kom qhov zoo tau zoo deeds thiab thum thum tus evildoer ntawm deeds phem. Li ib consequence kev ntseeg nyob hauv lub hereafter ua thiab yuav ua rau lub ntiaj teb no yog ib qhov chaw zoo.

3.2.3.3 ZOO SIAB RAU THE DIVINE JUSTICE

Peb yuav tsum kho qhov Submitters li cov criminals ces?

(Quran: 68/35)

Muaj cov criminals tua txhiab tus neeg, uas nyiaj billions nyiaj, chim siab coob. Kawg nyob rau hauv ntiaj teb no yog hais tias tag nrho lawv mus rau cov graveyard ib yam li cov zoo. Feem ntau, qhov no yog ib lub caijnyoog twg chim siab ib tug neeg zov txog kev ncaj ncees.

Yog li ntawd, hnuv txiav txim thiab raws cov txheej txheem thiab zoo tseem ceeb comforting tseeb rau sawv daws yuav leej twg txog txoj kev ncaj ncees.

3.2.3.4 UA KOM MUAJ SIAB RAU TXOJ KEV TXHIM KHO

Txhua txhua tus plig yuav saj tsis tau tuag.

Ces peb yuav koj tau xa rov qab.

(Quran: 29/57)

Koj yuav tsum yeej mus ntawm them rau them (sim neej no thiab nyob rau hauv cov Hereafter).

(Quran: 84/19)

Nyob rau hauv ntiaj teb no, peb kawm, ua rau peb kom peb kev. Tiam sis, cob txhua tus neeg, lawv tuag, lawv ploj nrog rau lawv cov kev paub hab yaam puab paub. Txawm hais tias cov no yog pub thiab tau siv qee cov tiam tom ntej, ntawm ib tug kheej pom, nws muaj nws qhov muag tsis pom kiag ntawd txoj kev txhim kho.

Rau ib disbeliever nyob rau hereafter, los ntawm koj tus kheej foundations, tag nrho cov txhim kho ua tsis muaj ib yam uas tus neeg raug ntiab tawm tsev at the point of tuag.

Tiam sis believer hauv lub hereafter, tuag yog ib them xwb. Tswj rau nws, txhua txhua txoj kev loj hlob thiab lub hom phiaj yog hwm nrog lub hom phiaj ntawm qhov kawg tsis muaj lub Library uas Allah. Thiab lub hom phiaj ntawm no yuav tsum ib maximize tej hauj lwm zoo thiab ua zoo thiab zoo. Thiab qhov chaw ua hauj lwm thiab kev txhim kho no yuav tsum yuav tseem kom tuag.

Thiab txawm tias yuav yog tom qab tuag thiab hereafter, raws li peb pom nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no, yam ntxiv neeg-lawm yuav tau muab tshem tawm hauv lub siab lub ntsws rau lub doers zoo, thiab lawv thiaj mus txog qhov kawg purification nrog kev pab Allah:

Thiab peb yuav tshem tau tawm xijpeem yog li ntawm nws ob lub mis ntawm resentment, [thaum] ntwsw hauv qab kom dej ntwsw.

Thiab qhuas lawv yuav qhia hais tias, "nws yuav Allah, leej twg tau ua peb tau no; thiab peb yuav tsis muaj lawm ua yog Allah twb tsis ua peb.

Yeej meem rau ntawm peb tus tswv tau tuaj nrog qhov tseeb." Thiab lawv yuav yog hu ua, "Qhov no yog Paradise, uas koj muaj tau kev los mus inherit rau qhov koj tau siv ua."

(Quran: 7/43)

Yog li, cov believer los nyob hauv lub hereafter, kev loj hlob yog tej nuj nqis ruaj tsis fruitless thaum tuag tsis yog kawg.

3.2.3.5 UA KOM MUAJ SIAB XAV THIAB XAIV

Cov uas yog cov uas muaj exchanged qhia rau cov neeg yuam kev thiab pub rau txim. Npaum li cas tus neeg mob nyob in pursuit of qhov hluav taws kub!

(Quran: 2/175)

Uas tus neeg tshwj xeeb tshaj yog tus cog lus rau lub ntuj raug txim uas yog ib qhov chaw unbearable thiab nrog tus paradise cog lug, ib tug tib neeg hais tias tsav mus txiav txim siab zaum kawg tog twg los raws li Allah kom tsis. Txwv tsis pub ib tug yuav xav tias tej zaum nws kuj ntxeem txim, thiab nws yuav tsis tau tsim nyog xav ntau txog vaj tswv los txog lub sij hawm uas tom tuag. Li no nws yuav nyom tias nws disbelief yog tsis vim nws ungratefulness, tiam sis vim nws heev tseem ceeb raws li ua tau. Cog lug ua unbearable txim muab kaw qhov rooj mus rau tej uas hais tau.

Li ntawd los rau hereafter ib tug neeg uas tau raug caw qhov uas Allah yuav muab cov kev txiav txim siab ua muaj qhov, thiab yog hais tias nws rejects, nws yuav muaj noj rau qhov uas yuav zoo ib yam li cov neeg uas ua nyob rau hauv cov verses hauv qab no:

Thiab ib tug txiv neej believing ntawm tsev neeg cov vaj ntxwv tau zais nws ntseeg hais tias, "ua koj tua ib tug txiv neej [pawg] vim hais tias nws hais tias, 'kuv tus tswv yog Allah' thaum nws coj tau koj tshem kev proofs los ntawm koj tus tswv?"

Thiab yog hais tias nws yuav tsum raug dag, ces thaum nws yog [qhov yuav tau cov txais kev] nws cov lus dag; tab sis yog hais tias nws yuav tsum muaj tseeb, muaj yuav thos koj tej yam nws promises koj."

(Quran: 40/28)

Koj puas pom muaj ib tug neeg forbids,

Tub ib qhe thaum nws daws thov ntuj?

Koj puas tau pom hais tias nws yog kev taw qhia

Los yog enjoins rau kev ncaj ncees?

Koj puas pom muaj yog hais tias nws (tus disbeliever) tsis (Allah lub qhia) thiab puv,

Yog nws tsis paub tias Allah pom?

Tsis tau! Yog hais tias nws tsis desist, peb yuav muaj tseeb luag nws ntawm hauv pliaj,

Hauv ib lying, sinning pliaj...

(Quran: 96/9-16)

Lub ntuj raug txim yuav sound tsis ncaj ncees rau. Tiam sis, txawm hais tias nyob rau hauv ntiaj teb no nws kuj zoo li ntawd, nyob hereafter, nws yuav tsis vim tus disbelievers yuav ces pom tag nrho tej yam uas lawv hloov Allah uas muaj ib yam dabtsi thiab uas txhua yam los ntawm Allah. Thiab nws yuav dais timkhawv uas txawm hais tias lawv tau kom meej meej "pom" Allah lub cim, lawv muaj "xaiv" hauv lub ntuj raug txim. Cov neeg uas hloov Allah cov mlom, cov human beings, lub ntuj rog, kev sib raug zoo rau lub cev, cov khoom thiab hais txog yuav pom tias cov khoom muaj tsis muaj fais fab tuaj cov.

Piv xam li txog qhov no los ntawm qhov Quran yog raws li nram no:

Thiab [ua zoo dev tom hnuv] thaum Allah hais tias, "O Yexus, tub mab liab, koj puas tau hais rau cov neeg 'coj kuv thiab kuv niam li deities lo Allah?'"

Nws hais tias, "Exalted yog koj! Yog tsis rau kuv hais tias uas kuv twb tsis muaj txoj cai.

Yog hais tias kuv twb hais tias, koj yuav tau paub nws.

Koj paub yog li ntawm kuv tus kheej, thiab kuv tsis paub dabtsi li ntawm koj tus kheej.

Xwb, yog koj uas yog Knower ntawm cov unseen.

Kuv hais tsis tau lawv tsuas yog dab tsi koj raws kuv, mus hawm Allah, kuv tus tswv thiab koj tswv. Thiab kuv tus timkhawv dua lawv li kuv muaj co; tab sis thaum twg koj tau haujlwm kuv lub neej (nyob ntiaj teb), koj muaj lub Observer lawm xwb, koj muaj, dua txhua yam, timkhawv.

Tias tsim koj yuav tsum tau txom lawv xwb lawv yuav txib; tab sis yog hais tias koj zam lawv xwb yog koj uas yog cov Majestic, cov Wise."

Hais Allah tias, "qhov no yog hnuv thaum qhov tseeb yuav tau los ntawm cov truthfulness. Nws yog lub vaj [hauv Paradise] qab uas dej ntws tsawg, wherein lawv yuav totaub ib si, Allah tau pleased nrog lawv, thiab nrog nws. Yog zoo zoo."

(Quran: 5/116-119)

Nyob rau hauv hereafter, tus disbelievers yuav tsis tau yuav kiam rau leej twg tab sis lawv tus kheej. Lawv yuav tsis tau kev sib cav thaum txhua yam yuav pom tias lawv tsim nyog nyob rau hauv lawv cov kev ntseeg nyob hauv lub gods tsis muaj tseeb. Meem no muaj tau piav nyob rau hauv cov verses hauv qab no:

Thiab peb muaj cuab kav koj lawv ib phau ntawv uas peb detailed yog paub - raws li cov koj thiab tsis ua cas rau ib tug neeg uas tau ntseeg tias-.

Lawv ua await tsuas yog nws tshwm sim? Hnub no nws los txog cov neeg uas muaj ignored nws ua ntej yuav qhia hais tias, "tus txib ntawm peb tus tswv yuav tsum tuaj nrog qhov tseeb li yog muaj [tam] muaj intercessors los intercede rau peb ua peb xa rov qab mus ua kev tshaj peb siv los yog ua?"

Lawv yuav muaj coob tug kheej,

Thiab poob los ntawm lawv qhov uas lawv siv los txua.

(Quran: 7/52-53)

Thiab yog hais tias [li ntau] ib tug ua tsis taus pa ntawm lub txim ntawm koj tus tswv yuav tsum kov tau, lawv yuav muaj tseeb hais tias, "O woe rau peb! Xwb, peb tau evildoers."

(Quran: 21/46)

Thiab [thaum] muaj approached cog lug muaj tseeb; ces mam li nco dheev muag cov neeg disbelieved yuav tau no [hauv ntshai heev, thaum lawv hais], "O woe rau peb; peb yuav tsum tau unmindful no; theej, peb tau evildoers."

(Quran: 21/97)

Ntawm qhov kev tes, ib cov Muslim tau mus thov ntawm Allah nkag rau hauv paradise thiab tiv thaiv ntuj raug txim. Qhov no yog xam tias yog ua dej num, thov, qhov yuav tau txais nws cov humility thiab ib feem ntawm nws lub servanthship.

3.3 TUS TUB TXIB SAUM NTUJ

Thiab cov leej twg disbelieves Allah, nws cov tub txib saum ntuj, nws phau ntawv, nws txib, thiab rau hnub kawg muaj cuab kav mus deb astray.

(Quran: 4/136)

Thiab yeej tau peb (angel) txib tuaj Araham nrog tidings zoo;

Lawv hais tias, "Kaj siab lug." Nws hais tias, "Kaj siab lug," thiab tsis tus ncuva hauv nqa [] ib plab hlaub roasted los tau.

Tab sis thaum nws pom lawv txhais tes kho kom sawvdaws tsis xeeb rau nws, nws distrusted tau muaj los ntawm lawv apprehension.

Lawv hais tias, "ntshai tsis. Peb tau raug xa rau neeg heev."

(Quran: 11/69-70)

Thiab tau Allah prostrates xijpeem yog nyob hauv lub ceeb tsheej thiab xijpeem rau ntiaj teb creatures, thiab tus tub txib saum ntuj [thiab], thiab lawv yuav tsis khav.

(Quran: 16/49)

Tus tub txib saum ntuj yeej tsim yaam tshab ntawm Allah uas twb tsis txhais ntawm lub cev los yog biological cai uas peb paub hais tias muaj. Lawv tsis muaj tub los ntxhais; lawv tsis me nyuam, tsis txhob noj thiab tsis haus dej. Lawv ua tau tej yam hauj lwm uas muab Allah; lawv tsis xaiv tawv ncauj Allah.

3.4 TUS TXIB UAS ALLAH

Thiab peb ho tsis xa ua ntej koj [O Muhammad] muaj tus txib tsuas hais tias lawv tau noj zaub mov thiab taug kev nyob hauv cov ciaj uas muag.

Thiab peb tau ua ib co neeg [neeg] thaum mus sib pab rau lwm tus,

Koj yuav muaj ntev?

Thiab puas yog Yawmsaub, Seeing.

(Quran: 25/20)

Allah yeej tseem zoo tau txog nws lus rau noob neej los ntawm tus neeg nws tau xaiv. Cov neeg no hu ua cov txib uas Allah.

Txib cov no yog cov xwm zoo ib yam li lwm tus neeg beings. Tab sis muaj ib theem siab ntawd tej txuj ci pej xeem xws li cov ntsiab lus zaj dabneeg yaam tseem ceeb nuav. Vim lub ntsiab uas lawv tau txais divine hais yog tus xaiv Allah. Yog ib tug siv tau Disease fact no nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no:

[Nws yog] cov Exalted saum [tag nrho] degrees tswv Throne; Nws yuav muab qhov inspiration uas nws hais kom ua raws li qhov uas nws wills uas txib nws ceeb toom rau lub hnuv rooj sib tham.

(Quran: 40/15)

3.4.1 TXIB AS TUG QAUV

Meem uas qhov tseem ceeb li truthfulness, siab zoo, thankfulness, rau kev ncaj ncees rau ib tus twg zoo tseem tug qauv rau noob neej li peb pom nyob rau hauv cov verses hauv qab no:

Yeej lawm rau koj tus tub txib Allah ib tug qauv zoo ntawm txhua leej uas vam cia yog Allah thiab rau hnuv kawg thiab [uas] remembers tus Allah feem ntau.

(Quran: 33:21)

Thiab xwb, (O Muhammad) koj muaj kev ncaj ncees ua cim zoo.

(Quran: 68/4)

Thiab peb tau muab rau Aplaaham, Isaac, thiab Yakhauj - tag [] peb ua. Thiab Noah, peb ua ntej. Thiab cov nws xeeb ntxwv, da-viv thiab Xatau-ntoos thiab nrhiav hauj lwm thiab cov Yos Xes thiab Mauxes thiab Aaron. Muab nuj nqi li no ua peb nrov doers txoj kev zoo.

Thiab Zechariah thiab John thiab Yexus thiab Elias thiab tag nrho los rau qhov zoo.

Thiab Ishmael thiab cov Elixas thiab Yaunas thiab ntau - thiab tag [] peb najnpawb dua cov worlds.

Thiab [tej] cov lawv txiv thiab lawv cov xeeb leej xeeb ntxwv thiab cov kwv tij - peb xaiv lawv thiab peb ua tau kom muaj kev ncaj.

Yog cov kev taw qhia uas Allah uas nws guides es nws wills ntawm nws txib. Tiam sis yog lawv cov mob no lwm leej lwm tus li muaj uas Allah, ces worthless rau lawv yuav lawv tau ua xijpeem.

Cov uas yog cov mus uas peb muab tus vaj thiab cov cai thiab prophethood. Tab sis yog lub disbelievers tsis muab nws, peb tau twb entrusted muab rau ib tug neeg uas tsis disbelievers therein.

Cov uas yog cov neeg uas Allah tau ua, yog li ntawm cov kev taw qhia muab ib qho piv txwv.

Hais tias, "hais txog koj rau cov lus no tsis them. Yog tsis tab sis ceeb toom rau cov worlds."

(Quran: 6 / 84-90)

Nws yog ib qho tseem ceeb uas Allah xa nws cov lus mus txib uas nws tau nyiaj from among cov neeg beings. Uas nws tau xaiv human beings zoo ib yam li peb thiab kom nws qhia lawv ua piv txwv rau peb yog ib qho tseem ceeb fact motivates peb thiab muab peb vam cia tus uas peb yuav ua tau zoo nyob rau hauv qhov uas Allah qhia peb. Txwv tsis pub, peb yuav tsis yog hopeful txog kev tau zoo.

Kuj tsaug cov txib uas tau ib yam li peb thiab cov txheej xwm piv txwv, nyaav heev lawv tej, thiab lawv tshua ua human beings peb yuav to taub li cas peb tau coj raws li tib neeg beings [67] . Vim li no Allah muab cov piv txwv ntawm cov neeg beings lub Quran thiab lwm yam phau ntawv dawb huv: peb tau pom hauv lub Quran coj ib yam li lawv nkaus li tus phooj ywg, ua ib tug thawj coj, ua ib tug neeg, yog ib tug tsoom fww officer, raws li tus kws txiav txim, raws li ib tug tub qhe uas Allah, raws li ib tug neeg uas tau ua phem yuam kev, ua ib tug neeg twg uas tau puas, raws li ib tug neeg hluas, yog muaj ib tug neeg laus... Cov ntaub ntawv keeb kwm txog kawg tug yawm saub Muhammad tshwj xeeb (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) qhia rau ntau yam coj ib yam li nws nkaus li ib tug businessman, raws li ib tug txiv, raws li ib tug statesman, raws li ib tug neeg nyob ze, ua ib tug xib fwb... Peb kuj pom nyob rau ntawm lawv yuav tsum thankful, zoo, thiab pab, neeg, yog, tug...

Allah no yuav muaj hais txog nws cov lus xwb tub txib saum ntuj lossis phau ntawv. Tab sis qhov no, peb yuav tsis pom tias piv txwv ua txiv, raws li cov phooj ywg, ua cov thawj coj, raws li cov neeg hauv

tsev neeg, raws li businessmen... leej twg muaj kev tso cai los ntawm Allah. Ntawm qhov kev tes, qhov no peb yuav hais piv txwv, "tiam sis cov no yog cov tub txib saum ntuj, thiab peb tsis tub txib saum ntuj, thiaj li yuav peb cia siab tias yuav tau muaj kev vam meej?" Tab sis raws li Allah tau xaiv ua tug qauv neeg from among peb tus kheej, xws li strengths and weaknesses, leej twg muaj noj, sib yuav, koj puas tau ua lag luam, kom tau pub, muaj mob, tuag xwb... ces, peb cia siab yuav tsum zoo, vim peb yog qhov xwm tib yam li tus txib thiab Allah qhia tias lawv zoo.

3.4.2 IB CO TXIB PREDICTED THIAB PAUB TSEEB HAIS TIAS COV

Lub txib predicted yam meem yav tom ntej raws li peb pom nyob rau hauv los kwvyees txog tug yawm saub Muhammad (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws). Ib co kev cov txoj hau kev yuav muaj raws li nram no [68] :

Phau qub nyob rau lub qub / kev cai/18/18-19 peb pom cov nqe lus nram qab no: "Kuv yuav ua kom lawv tau ib tug yawm saub from among brethren lawv li unto thee, thiab yuav ua rau kuv cov lus nyob rau hauv nws lub qhov ncauj; thiab nws yuav tsum hais unto tag nrho lawv hais tias kuv yuav tsum command nws. Thiab nws yuav tsum tuaj kom dhau, hais tias whosoever yuav tsis hearken unto kuv lo lus uas nws yuav tsum hais lus nyob hauv kuv lub npe, kuv yuav kom nws muaj nws. [69] "

Tug yawm saub Muhammad (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) yog Yudais, tab sis nws tuaj ntawm lub zag ntawm tug yawm saub Abraham los ntawm nws tus tub Ishmael (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov lawv). Yog li ntawd, cov tub txib yav tom ntej hais kom tau tsa ceg ntawm "ntawm lawv brethren", tej nuj nqis from among "lawv zag" los yog from among "kheej". Thiab ntawd tug yawm saub yuav "nyiam unto" Mauxes (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws). Tug yawm saub Muhammad (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) xwb yog li Mauxes (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) nyob rau hauv ntau txoj kev li yog tau ib tug thawj coj worldly.

Allah thiab muab nws cov lus nyob rau hauv nws "lub qhov ncauj" thiab "nws hais unto nws haiv neeg" txhua yam uas Allah "raws nws": tug yawm saub Muhammad (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) sau tsis txhob nyeem dab tsi, tsis tau dab tsi hauv nws lub neej, raws li nws recited Quran, lo lus uas Allah predicted. Phau ntawv no muaj sau nyob rau hauv nws nco [70] thiab nws tsuas rau scribes leej twg sau tau cia.

Dua tug yawm saub Muhammad (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) muaj yeej lawm nws tw uas tuaj yuav qhia tau hais nyob hauv nqe lus saum toj no kev cai raws li "nws yuav tsum tuaj kom dhau, hais tias whosoever yuav tsis hearken unto kuv lo lus uas nws yuav tsum hais lus nyob hauv kuv lub npe, kuv yuav kom nws muaj nws."

, Nyob hauv Phau Testament tshiab, nyob hauv txoj ntoo zoo John, tshooj 16 verses 12-13 Yexus-Christ (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) hais tias nws tsis tau nws txheeb tus neeg yam tseeb li nkawv twb tsis tau yuav nws. Thiab cov xwm zoo tias lwm tus tub txib uas yuav ua rau kom tseeb tas yuav tuaj rau nws: "Kuv muaj tsis tau muaj ntau yam yuav hais unto koj, tiam sis koj tsis tau dais lawv tam sim no. Howbeit thaum nws, cov dab qhov tseeb [71], yog tuaj, nws yuav coj koj mus rau txhua yam tseeb: rau nws yuav tsis txawj hais lus rau nws tus kheej; tab sis whatsoever nws yuav hnov, tias yuav tsum nws hais: thiab nws yuav qhia koj tej yam uas yuav tuaj. "

No los kwvyees los kuj zoo li cas xyov lawm muaj tug yawm saub Muhammad (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) uas yog unlettered li peb hais meej pom hauv lub Quran:

Cov neeg uas ua raws li cov tub txib, tsab tug yawm saub unlettered uas lawv nrhiav tau sau dab tsi uas lawv muaj cov Torah thiab txoj ntoo zoo, leej twg enjoins li cia li yog thiab forbids lawv zoo li cas lawm thiab ua kom mus rau qhov zoo uas txwv tsis pub rau lawv lub siab phem thiab relieves lawv tab kaum thiab lub shackles uas tau raws li qhov lawv tau ua. Ces lawv uas tau ntseeg nyob hauv nws, honored nws, txaus siab rau nws thiab taug ciali tuaj nrog nws yog cov neeg uas yuav ua qhov zoo.

(Quran: 7/157)

Tej nuj nqis koj (O Muhammad) puas tau nyeem tej phau ntawv ua ntej nws (no Quran), los yog puas koj sau tej phau ntawv (tshua) nrog koj sab tes. Ua li ntawd, xwb, cov followers ntawm falsehood tej zaum muaj doubted.

(Quran: 29/48)

Peb yuav ua rau koj recite (ntawm Quran), [O Muhammad], thiab koj yuav tsis nco,

(Quran: 87/06)

Nws yog miraculous ntawd Muhammad (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) leej twg paub tej nuj nqis sau ntawv los yog nyeem txog ib phau ntawv raws li tus Quran. Xav txog tej cov neeg uas tau sau ib phau ntawv los yog phau ntawv tej zaum tsuas muab nyeem tej yam li cas nws tsis yuav tau compose ib phau ntawv tsis tas yuav sau ntawv los yog nyeem ntawv. Thiab sau ib phau ntawv zoo ib yam li tus Quran yuav yeej tseem ua kom tau ib tug neeg literate li hais nyob rau hauv cov kev sib tw nyob rau hauv cov nqe lus hauv qab no:

Thiab yog hais tias koj tsis paub tseeb txog qhov peb tau xa raws li thaum peb cov tub qhe [Muhammad], ces ua ib surah [72] xws li tus thereof thiab hu rau li koj cov neeg povthawj uas Allah, yog hais tias koj yuav tsum tau tseeb.

(Quran: 2/23)

Lub sij hawm tuaj txog ntawm Muhammad (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) yog ib tug qhia txog Mawxes thiab Yexus (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov lawv) rau qhov hais tias lawv txoj hau kev yuav los tsis ua vain.

Yog li, nyob hauv kev sib raug zoo nrog rau txoj hau kev yuav kev txib yav dhau los, li 1400 xyoo dhau los, Allah, txog human beings nws hais lus rau lub sij hawm tas los, los ntawm tus tub txib kawg rau noob neej txhua hu ua Muhammad (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws). Nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no yog ib tug siv mus no fact:

Muhammad tsis leej txiv [twg] ib yam ntawm koj lub neej, tab sis [nws yog] cov tub txib uas Allah thiab xeeb ntawm lub prophets. Thiab Allah muaj kev paub txog tas nrho txhua yam.

(Quran: 33/40)

Raws li tug yawm saub Muhammad (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) ntse tauj kawg thiab teb hais uas Allah rau noob neej tsis muaj ambiguities thiab ua dabneeg thaiv kev txoj xov, yuav tsis muaj kev txib ntxiv. Thiab xwb tom qab nws muaj muaj tsis los tej tub txib ib yam li nws Mouxes los Yexus yog (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov lawv) uas luaj miracles thiab tswj cov paib.

Tus txib tuaj nrog miracles uas qhia tau tias lawv thiab lus lawv coj muaj kev tso cai ntawm Allah uas yog tsis thiab yog leej twg muaj hwj chim dua txhua yam. Cov miracles ntawm cov prophets Noah, Araham Mouxes, Yexus (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov lawv) lug paub. Txib cov tsis muaj tus powers los ua cov miracles, tiam sis Allah lawm.

Tug yawm saub Muhammad (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) los yog yuav muaj ntau miracles uas Allah zog: cov 175,000 miracles dabneeg kaw tseg qhov tseem ceeb yog cov Quran uas yog ib phau ntawv uas muaj txhab. Cov Quran muaj thiab ntau yam kev tseeb uas twb tsis paub tias yog human beings rau lub hnuv nyoog muaj ices [73]. Muaj qhia nyob hauv lub Quran txog cov txheej xwm uas tau tshwm sim ntau centuries ua ntej lub sij hawm tug yawm saub Muhammad (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws), txog txheej zais cia thiab lwm yam xwm nyob rau hauv nws lub sij hawm, txog lub neej yav tom ntej yog ib cov miracles. Nyob rau hauv cov lus muaj tug yawm saub Muhammad (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) los peb saib zoo xws li cov lus qhia extraordinary.

Miracles txog supernatural koom kev kawm xws li cov splitting hauv lub hli, miracles txog zoo kuj tsis zoo hais txog ua khoom noj thiab dej miracles nquag, miracles hais txog kev tiv thaiv cov tub txib uas yog muaj tej hom kev miracles tau dabneeg kaw thiab pom los ntawm 175,000 tus neeg. Ib co kev cov muaj hais nyob hauv lub Quran.

3.4.3 IB TXHIA LWM MUAB RAU TUS TXIB

Tus meem tuaj rau noob neej thiab lawv yeej qhia tsis raws Christianity los yog Judaism, los yog lwm haivneeg tshwj xeeb. Muaj cov lus qhia txog qhov no nyob rau hauv cov verses hauv qab no:

Los yog hais tias Araham thiab cov Ishmael thiab cov Isaac thiab Yakhauj thiab cov xeeb leej xeeb ntxwv yog neeg Yudaic lossis cov Christians? Hais tias, "Yog koj xav paub ntxiv kev paub txog los yog Allah?" Thiab leej twg yog tsis ncaj ncees dua ib leej conceals ib tug los hais lus rau nws ntawm Allah? Thiab Allah tsis unaware koj.

(Quran: 2/140)

Araham ntawd los tej nuj nqis Jew ib yog ib tug neeg uas ntseeg Yexus, tiam sis nws yog ib tug inclining mus tseeb, ib cov Muslim (xa tawm mus Allah los). Thiab nws tsis muaj lub polytheists.

(Quran: 3/67)

Tag nrho cov muaj hais nyob hauv lub Quran li txib cov caug. Raws li tus messengership yog ib txoj hauj lwm yam heev, qhov no yog tej yam ntuj tso. Los rau yuav luag txhua tus neeg mob tej disbelievers sim Allah yog sim kom txhob rau qib nws xov los xyuas nws txib, insulting, taus, injuring, boycotting, uas lawv cov phooj ywg, cov kwv tij neej tsa... Yuav tsum tau caw cov Allah tau continual nyuaj tej hauj lwm ib hnuv night. Cov no tej zaum yuav muaj ib tug neeg xa xov liaison poj

niam mus undergo ntxiv los xij, unbearable mob, thiab kev sib txuas lus ntawm cov lus tsis txaus. Thaum lawv muab tshwj xeeb thiab tej qhov xwm txheej, peb saib piv txwv tias cov poj niam feem ntau tsis xav mus ua hauj lwm nyob rau hauv ntau yam nyuab heev sectors li siv, tsuas... International ua zog cov koom haum muab kev cai, cov kev txwv thiab cov tswv yim rau cov poj niam txog kev ua hauj lwm yav hmo ntuj, yus ua hauj lwm, Nplooj cev xeeb tub, thiab yuav tsum tsis pub twg paub... Vim li ntawd nws yog paub qab hau uas Allah txwv tus messengership tus poj niam.

Tiam sis, Allah mentions nyob rau hauv cov Quran uas nws tau xaiv thiab muab ua piv txwv li tej poj niam. Niam Mab Liab thiab cov vaj ntxwv tus poj niam (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov lawv) hais nyob rau hauv Quran cov piv txwv nyob rau hauv no hwm.

3.5 COV PHAU NTAWV UAS ALLAH

3.5.1 LUB NTUJ NYOB BOOKS

Nws tau xa raws li qhov koj [O Muhammad], phau ntawv tseeb, lees tias dab tsi ua ntej nws tau. Thiab nws ices cov Torah thiab txoj ntoo zoo.

(Quran: 3/3)

Peb txheeb koj [O Muhammad], qhov zoo tshaj plaws ntawm cov zajlus ua dab tsi peb muaj ices koj Quran no txawm hais tias koj nyob, ua ntej no, ntawm cov unaware.

(Quran: 12/3)

Hais tias, "koj yog: yog hais tias (cov Quran) yog los ntawm Allah thiab disbelieved nyob rau hauv no, leej twg yuav muaj astray ntau tshaj ib tug neeg ua dissension huab?"

(Quran: 41/52)

Thiab yeej peb tau muab cov Qur'an yooj yim to taub, tiam sis yuav muaj neeg yuav mloog?

(Quran: 54/17)

Islam yuav tsum tau kev ntseeg rau cov dawb huv phau ntawv uas Allah li peb pom nyob rau saum verses. Nyob rau hauv cov Quran, cov phau ntawv dawb huv kev Muhammad, Yexus, Mauxes thiab da-viv (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov lawv) muaj tau hais los ntawm lub npe; tab sis, peb paub tias ntawm lub sayings ntawm tug yawm saub Muhammad (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) uas muaj ntau lwm txib. Lawv yam lus uas Allah.

Cov phau ntawv uas Allah yog nws cov lus uas hais txog noob neej los nws txib kom muab noob neej paub kho, kom lawv muaj ua, kom lawv tau qhia li ntawd, kom lawv tsis ua raws li qhov muag tsis pom faiths, thiab kom lawv tej zaum yuav muaj kev vam meej. Cov nqe lus hauv qab no ua kom siv mus no:

No [Quran] yog ib phau ntawv blessed uas peb muaj ices koj, [O Muhammad], uas lawv tej keeb kwm li cov verses thiab cov kev nkag siab puas tau qhia.

(Quran: 38/29)

Txoj kev paub no koom Allah, cov tib neeg hais tias, ntawm ntug, qhov tseeb, lub neej, cov hereafter, lub hom phiaj, txoj kev, zoo, qhov twg peb los ntawm qhov twg peb mus, dab tsi peb yuav tau ua li cas peb yuav tsum tau, rau cov piv txwv, thiab teeb meem ntau lwm yam tseem ceeb heev txog tej yam uas koj pom nyob rau hauv phau ntawv no uas koj nyeem. Cov lus uas Allah style nws los yog nws cov ntsiab lus muab hom phiaj thiab peb tib neeg qhia txog nws tus kheej li yog ib tug kwv, zeej nyob, thiab muaj kev tshwm sim muaj los yog tsis zoo. Txoj kev paub no yog pab tau thaum uas tau zoo nyob rau hauv lub ntiaj teb thiab pom qhov uas Allah.

Nyob rau hauv ib nqe ntawm cov Quran Allah introductory hais:

Qhov no yog phau ntawv txog twg yeej tsis paub tsis tseeb, muaj qhia rau qhov zoo.

(Quran:2 / 2).

Tej kev paub no los tsis paub ua neeg beings. Nyob rau hauv cov nram no yog ib tug siv rau qhov no:

Nyeem ntawv, thiab koj tswv yog tshaj Generous

Leej twg qhia los ntawm tus cwj mem los

Qhia tus neeg nws yeej tsis paub dab tsi.

(Quran: 96/3-5)

Cov phau ntawv dawb huv ua ntej lub Quran tau yuav kev pab tib neeg. Nyob rau hauv cov verses hauv qab no muaj cov neeg ua tim khawv rau qhov no:

Thiab lawv yeej tsis appraise Allah nrog yeej muaj tseeb appraisal thaum lawv hais tias, "Allah yeej tsis qhia rau ib tug neeg raug dab tsi."

Hais tias, "leej ices tus vaj Mouxes coj raws li tej teeb thiab qhia rau cov neeg?"

Koj [cov neeg Yudais] ua rau cov nplooj ntawv, raws [tej] nws thiab concealing ntau ntau.

Thiab koj yeej qhia uas koj paub tsis - tej nuj nqis koj yuav tsis koj txiv."

Hais tias, "Allah [ices nws]." Ces cia nyob rau hauv lawv cov discourse uas [khoob], dab ros lawv tus kheej.

(Quran: 6/91)

Tsis ntshaw leej twg li [vam cia, O neeg ntseeg], uas lawv yuav hais rau koj thaum lub ib tog twg uas lawv siv los mloog cov lus uas Allah [74] thiab ces distort nws tom qab to lawv tau taub tias thaum lawv paub los?

(Quran: 2/75)

Co muaj yog ib illiterates uas tsis paub lawv dawb huv phau ntawv; tab sis lawv ua raws li lawv lub siab nyiam thiab ua tau dab tsi, conjecture.

Thiaj woe rau cov neeg uas sau cov vaj lawv txhais tes, ces hais, "No yog los ntawm Allah," kom pauv tus nqi tsawg. Woe rau lawv kom lawv txhais tes tau sau dab tsi thiab woe rau lawv kom lawv khwv tau zoo li cas.

(Quran: 2/78-79)

Tiam sis, yog tug yawm saub Muhammad (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) yog qhov kawg ntawm lub meem, nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no uas Allah muab cov guarantee los tiv thaiv cov phau ntawv coj los ntawm nws:

Xwb, nws yog peb leej twg xa mus rau Quran thiab xwb, peb yuav yog tus neeg saib xyuas nws.

(Quran: 15/9)

Thiab dabneeg lub Quran tau thaiv.

3.5.2 LUB QURAN

Qhov no yog phau ntawv txog twg yeej tsis paub tsis tseeb, muaj qhia rau qhov zoo.

(Quran:2 / 2).

Ib cov Muslim yeej ntseeg kev Quran; thiab nws ntseeg tias hauv lawv yeej tuaj, cov Torah, Khetos txoj ntoo zoo, thiab nkauj kuj yog tej lus uas Allah.

3.5.2.1 TUS QURAN YOG IB QHOV KEV TAW QHIA KOM

Ib qhov ntawm cov yam ntxwv ntawm cov Quran yog tias nws hais meej piav txhua yam nyob rau hauv cov chaw kho. Qhov no yog muab sau rau hauv cov verses hauv qab no:

Yeej tsis muaj tus Quran tus kheej invented, tab sis ib tug qhia txog cov dab ntawd ua ntej nws thiab ib tseeb piav txhua yam thiab qhia thiab hlub cov neeg uas ntseeg tau tias.

(Quran: 12/111)

Thiab peb tau xa rau koj phau ntawv kom meej rau txhua yam thiab raws kev coj thiab tsis ua cas thiab tidings zoo rau cov Muslims.

(Quran: 16/89 lawm)

No sim qhia cancels mus ua intermediary Allah thiab tus neeg uas yuav nkag siab txog tej teeb meem siv [75] . Pab txog tug yawm saub Muhammad (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) los ua uas

Allah kom meej neeg ua tim khawv tseem pab ntawd tiav kev hais lus kawg. Tsum no kuj yuav tshem tau txib ntxiv.

Raws li qhov tiag tiag los ntawm lub Quran, thiab cov ntawv yuavtsum Khetos txoj ntoo zoo thiab Torah yog tib yam, muaj ntau ntau zoo sib xws ntawm tus txheem ntawm cov Quran thiab hnuv no tus ntawv Vajtswv. Tag nrho lawv caw Allah thiab deeds zoo. Tiam sis, raws li cov phau ntawv dawb huv yav dhau los tau yuav hloov, tseem muaj siv txawv ntawm tus txheem ntawm cov tshiab thiab qub Testaments thiab lawv luam los ntawm lawv cov followers thiab cov Quran. Tso piv txwv, hauv lub Quran cov trinity no kom meej meej tseg, thaum cov Christians raws txoj ntoo zoo tam sim no muaj li trinity. Yexus (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) yog tej vaj tswv los yog tus tub ntawm Vajtswv raws li ib co ntawm cov verses muaj Quran cov teebmeem no muaj raws li nram no:

Thiab [ua zoo dev tom hnuv] thaum Allah hais tias,

"O Yexus, tub mab liab, koj puas tau hais rau cov neeg ' coj kuv thiab kuv niam li deities lo Allah?'"

He(, Jesus Christ) hais tias,

"Exalted yog koj! Yog tsis rau kuv hais tias uas kuv twb tsis muaj txoj cai. Yog hais tias kuv twb hais tias, koj yuav tau paub nws. Koj paub yog li ntawm kuv tus kheej, thiab kuv tsis paub dabtsi li ntawm koj tus kheej. Xwb, yog koj uas yog Knower ntawm cov unseen.

Kuv hais tsis tau lawv tsuas yog dab tsi koj raws kuv (hais): "pe Allah, kuv tus tswv thiab koj tswv. Thiab kuv tus timkhawv dua lawv li kuv muaj co; tab sis thaum koj muab kuv, koj yog tus Observer lawm lawv, koj muaj, dua txhua yam, timkhawv."

(Quran: 5/116-117)

Tej zaum koj yuav nrhiav tau ib co lwm yam txawv tus txheem ntawm cov Quran thiab cov ntawv Vajtswv nyob hauv tshooj lus nug thiab lus teb.

3.5.2.2 LUB QURAN THAIV

Nyob rau hauv Quran, Allah qhia peb tias nws ho nqis thiab nws muab cov guarantee tias nws yuav kav nws. Muab cov Quran firstly sau rau hauv tus cim xeeb ntawm tug yawm saub Muhammad (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) zwm raws li peb pom nyob rau hauv cov verses hauv qab no:

Peb yuav muab koj hais dab los kev, [O Muhammad], thiab koj yuav tsis nco, tshwj Allah yuav tsum yuav li cas. Tseeb, nws paub li cas no tus me thiab zoo li cas yuav muab zais.

(Quran: 87/6-7)

Tshem koj nplaig tsis nrog nws, [O Muhammad], hasten nrog recitation ntawm cov Quran.

Xwb, raws li qhov peb yog cov sau (nyob rau hauv koj lub plawv) thiab (kom paub tau) nws recitation.

(Quran: 75/16-17)

Tug yawm saub Muhammad (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) reciting yog cov Quran thiab cov scribes tau sau nws thiab ntau nws cov phooj ywg muaj nyob memorizing. Nyob rau lub hlis ntawm Ramadan angel Gabriel thiab tug yawm saub Muhammad (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov lawv) tau reciprocally reciting thiab mloog rau qhov chaw ntawm lub Quran ices li ntawd lub hlis ntawm Ramadan. Hauv lub hli tas los ntawm Ramadan ua ntej tug yawm saub Muhammad (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) tuag tas, qhov no tshwmsim ob zaug. Yog kwv yees li kaum neeg tau twb memorized lub Quran tag nrho thaum tug yawm saub Muhammad (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) tuag. Kuj yog muaj ntau cov neeg uas tau muaj memorized ntau tshooj.

Thaum tug yawm saub Muhammad tsocai (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) tuag tas, ib daim ntawv sau tag nrho cov Quran yog ntim rau hauv ib tug nkaus xwb bounded ntim rau cov kabke uas tsim nyog cov timkhawv. Thiab tau los ntawm kev uas ntim ob peb lwm tagnrho los theej. Thiab cov Quran muaj tau tiv thaiv nyob rau hauv nws daim ntawv pib thiab qhov no yog ib cov keeb kwm fact. Yog tib tug version ntawm tus Quran zaws rau hauv lub ntiaj teb no. Cov tseem cia nrog thiab hnuv no thiab phau ntawv muaj nyob rau ntawm tus Quran yog Arabic, uas yog ib hom lus nyob hnuv no. Tag nrho nws cov lus, ua ke thiab tshooj yog muaj nyob hauv lub yeej zoo li yog hais tias lawv tau raug ices hnuv no.

3.5.2.3 COV STYLE NTAWM COV QURAN

Nyob rau hauv cov style ntawm Quran tus ntuav lus yog thawj thawj tus ua muaj Allah [76]. Vim li ntawd cov style no tsis yog kom thiaj yuav muaj kev cuam tshuam rau txoj kev tau taub los yog txhais lus rau cov neeg raug. Qhov tug yawm saub (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) hais raws nraim li nws tau tsis muab los yog tsis tau dab tsi. Piv txwv li, ib tug nqe pib li "Say kuv nyob xwb ib tug neeg raug ib yam li koj" [77]... Kom lawv cov tug yawm saub no thiab cov writers sau. Qhov tug yawm saub (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) tsis hais tias "Kuv nyob xwb ib tug neeg raug ib yam li koj", nws hais raws nraim li nws ices. Vim li ntawd cov style ntawm tus Quran yog kom tsis muaj kev pab tib neeg tshwm sim rau nws, tsis txawm tias muaj kev cuam tshuam rau tus tub txib. Tag nrho cov Quran los xwb los ntawm lub qhov ncauj ntawm tug yawm saub Muhammad (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) yog ib tug neeg raug.

No muaj raws nraim li Yexus Khetos (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) foretold hauv txoj ntoo zoo Yauhas 16/13: "Howbeit thaum nws, cov dab qhov tseeb [78], tuaj, nws yuav coj koj mus rau txhua yam tseeb: rau nws yuav tsis txawj hais lus rau nws tus kheej; tab sis whatsoever nws yuav hnov, tias yuav tsum nws hais: thiab nws yuav qhia koj tej yam uas yuav tuaj. " Tug yawm saub Muhammad (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws), cov Quran, nrog cov dab qhov tseeb uas nyob hauv nws lub plawv thiab nco nws guides rau "tag nrho" tseeb. Thiab nws tsis txawj hais "lus" ntawm nws tus kheej, tiam sis nws hais lus tshua nws "hnov". Nws tau txais cov revelation ntawm Allah, yog ib qhov ua yog qhov uas Yexus Khetos (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) raws li tau teev nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no:

Thiab yog li peb muaj ices koj dab peb hais kom ua.

Koj tsis paub li phau ntawv los yog [yog dab tsi] hauv txoj kev ntseeg, tab sis, peb tau ua nws ib lub teeb uas peb coj uas peb yuav muaj peb txib. Thiab xwb, [O Muhammad], koj coj tau ib txog kev ncaj.

(Quran: 42/52)

3.5.2.4 LUB QURAN NO INIMITABLE

Thaum uas peb pom nyob rau hauv cov verses hauv qab no, Allah invites cov neeg uas tsis ntseeg txog Quran compose tej phau ntawv muaj li ntawm Quran thiab muab pov thawj los ntawm cov timkhawv uas txaus:

Thiab yog tias koj tsis paub tseeb txog qhov peb tau xa raws li thaum peb cov tub qhe [Muhammad], ces ua ib tshooj xws li tus thereof thiab hu mus rau li koj cov neeg povthawj uas Allah, yog hais tias koj yuav tsum tau tseeb.

(Quran: 2/23)

Yog li lawv hais, "Nws invented nws"? Hais tias, "nqa kaum tshooj ib yam li nws muaj lawm invented thiab hu li [kev pab] es tau lo Allah, yog hais tias koj yuav tsum tau tseeb."

Thiab yog tias lawv tsis teb koj ces paub tias cov Quran yog ices tus paub txog Allah thiab hais tias yog Vajtswv tsis tshwj nws. Tom qab ntawd, koj [tsis] yuav Muslims.

(Quran: 11/13-14)

Yav dhau los muaj ib txhia me nyuam no yuav tsim tshooj ib yam li rau tshooj uas hais txog ntawm Quran, tab sis lawv tau tejyam.

Lwm qhov tau caw yog nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no. Lub disbeliever teb rau lo lus nug hauv qab no los cuab ib phau ntawv uas tsis yog tus Quran uas yuav ntxiv worthy ntseeg tias nyob hauv thiab ua raws li:

Nyob zoo li cas lus tom qab no yuav lawv ces hais tias?

(Quran: 7/185)

Nyob rau hauv cov Quran muaj ntau ntau kev tseeb uas twb tsis paub los yog uas los tiv thaiv txoj kev ntseeg txog tsis ntev los no. Tiam sis centuries tom qab nws muaj nrhiav tias kev zoo li cas yog hais tias nyob hauv lub Quran yog tseeb. Ib tug yuav nrhiav tau ntau tej qauv yooj yim yog searching keywords li "miracles hauv lub Quran" rau hauv internet.

Thiab hauv qab no yog ib co piv txwv ntawm cov lus tseeb uas nyob hauv lub Quran existed [79] for centuries, tab sis, uas lawv ncav nrhiav nyuam qhuav tsis ntev los no:

Ntawm txoj ntug expansion:

Ua lub ntuj ceeb tsheej peb tsev muaj zog, thiab xwb, peb yog expander [nws].

(Quran: 51/47)

Big bang:

Xam tias muaj cov neeg disbelieved tsis yog tias lub ceeb tsheej thiab lub ntiaj teb yog ib qhov chaw joined, thiab sib cais lawv thiab ua los ntawm dej txhua txhua nyob tshaj plaws? Ces yuav lawv tsis ntseeg?

(Quran: 21/30)

Ntawm tej los ntawm cov seas:

Nws tso ob seas, ntsib [side ntawm side];

Ntawm cov yog ib leeg [thiaj] lawv tej transgresses.

Tsis li uas lub favors ntawm koj tus tswv yuav koj muab?

Ntawm ob leeg hmu hlaws thiab coral [80] .

(55/19-22)

Cov no yog ob yog peb tug cov piv txwv uas qhia peb tias qhov ib uas xa cov Quran muaj tag nrho cov kev kawm.

3.6 COV DESTINY

Thiab yog tus hais kom ua ntawm Allah lub destiny [81] decreed.

(Quran: 33/38)

Nws uas belongs rau dominion lub ceeb tsheej thiab lub ntiaj teb thiab neeg twb tsis muab ib tug tub thiab tau tsis muaj ib tug tswv cuab nyob rau hauv dominion thiab muaj tsm tshaj plaws txhua thiab txiav txim uas txiav txim [leej].

(Quran: 25/2)

Thiab tsis tsis tuaj los ntawm koj tus tswv yog kev [] Kev atom nyhav li lub ntiaj teb los sis tsis pub dhau lub ceeb tsheej los yog [dabtsi] dual lub ntawd lossis ntau dua, tiam sis hais tias nws yog ib tug clear npe.

(Quran: 10/61)

Lawv hais tias, "Yog muaj dab tsi peb yuav tau ua qhov teeb meem, peb ib txhia yuav tsis tau raug tua nyob no." Hais tias, "txawm hais tias koj twb tau hauv koj lub tsev nyob, cov decreed kom tau muab tua tag lawm yuav muaj tawm tuaj kom lawv tuag beds."

(Quran: 3/154)

Hais tias, "Tsis txhob yuav peb yuav ntaus tsis yog li Allah muaj decreed rau peb."

(Quran: 9/51)

3.6.1 HAUJ LWM

Cov destiny yog tsim los ntawm Allah thiab nws tseem qhia ntawv thiab cov ntshiab teev cov creation thiab cov txheej xwm uas Allah. Destiny tus muaj ntau lub chaw sib txawv.

Nyob rau hauv ib txoj kev tseem register ua thiab cov worldly thiab kev cai dab qhuas thiab kev sib raug zoo nyhuv thiab txhais cov ntsiab lus. Tej zaum yuav teev kev, lom ntsiab txhais txog ntawm cov khoom, lub cev cov cai thiab cov kev sib raug zoo los yog txoj kev sib raug ntawm cov phem puas thiab rau txog cov ua piv txwv rau hauv no hwm. Qhov no yog cov qhia nyob rau hauv cov verses hauv qab no:

Exalt lub npe ntawm koj tswv, rau cov siab,

Leej twg tsim thiab proportioned

Thiab leej twg tau pom hais tias [ces] ua.

(Quran: 87/1-3)

[Vaj ntxwv] hais tias, kom leej twg tus tswv ntawm koj ob, Mauxes O?

Nws hais tias: peb tswv nws puas yog leej twg muab txhua yam cov xwm ces ua rau nws.

(Quran: 20/49-50)

Thiab cov neeg nws muaj disputes txog Allah tsis paub ua raws txhua nros dab ntxwg nyoog.

Rau nws tias yog sau cia tias leej twg yuav siv sij hawm nws rau cov phooj ywg, nws verily mislead yuav nws thiab yuav coj nws mus rau txim rau cov nplaim taws.

(Quran: 22/3-4)

Li to taub los ntawm cov verses hauv qab no, hais txog cov kev ua uas Allah lub destiny zoo li ib lub hom phiaj:

Thiab rau txhua lub teb chaws yog ib lub sij hawm [Tswjhwm].

Ces thaum cov sij hawm tuaj lawm, lawv yuav tsis nyob qab ib teev, los yog yuav nws precede [nws].

(Quran: 7/34)

Ces nws [82] invoked tus tswv,

"Xwb, kuv tabtom overcome, thiaj pab tau."

Ces peb qhib lub rooj vag uas ntuaj ceeb tsheej [83] cov nag pouring,

Los lub ntiaj teb yuav tawg lawm nrog springs,

Thiab cov dej rau ib ob lawm predestined.

(Quran: 54/10-12)

Allah muaj sau li no: Kuv yuav tshaj yeej them, kuv thiab kuv meem.

(Quran: 58/21)

Tas cov destiny muaj cov feature muaj nyiaj siv rau cov tis ntawm cov chaw muab kev pab raws li tau hais nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no:

Muaj tsis muaj zeej rau lub ntiaj teb tab sis li Allah yog cov ntaub ntawv, thiab nws paub qhov chaw nws tsev thiab qhov chaw cia.

Txhua yam yog tus ntshiab register.

(Quran: 11/6)

Ntawm qhov kev tes rau destiny zoo li ib cov ntaub ntawv keeb kwm [84] ntawm cov foundations uas Allah uas paub txog thiab witnesses rau yav tom ntej uas tsis muaj cov kev txwv lub sij hawm. Yog li txawm tias peb tau nyiaj dawb ib yam twg, txhua yam yog puas paub Allah. Nyob rau hauv cov verses hauv qab no yog ib tug siv rau tej kev kawm los ntawm Allah:

Plig tsis paub cas nws yuav tsum tau tag kis, thiab tsis muaj ntsuj paub nyob rau hauv cov av li cas nws yuav tsum tuag. Muaj tseeb Allah yog tagrho paub, tagrho-paub.

(Quran: 31/34)

Yog nws paub li cas ua ntej lawv thiab li cas tom qab lawv, thiab lawv encompass ib tug uas tsis nws paub tsuas yog nws wills.

(Quran: 2/255)

Yog thiag Allah lawm puas, txhua yam, tus timkhawv.

(Quran: 4/33)

Allah encompasses txhua yam.

(Quran: 4/126)

Rau Allah belongs qhov hais kom ua ntej thiab tom qab.

(Quran: 30/4)

Destiny tus muaj tus li khoom teejtug tso Allah lub anterior thiab posterior cai rau hais wills thiab yog nws tsim yaam tshab. Tsis muaj dab tsi thiaj li contrary to nws yuav raws li qhov pom nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no:

Thiab tsis tau tus plig kom ntseeg tau tias tsis tau kev tso cai ntawm Allah.

(Quran: 10/100)

3.6.2 DESTINY RAU HUMAN BEINGS ZOO

Nyob rau hauv tsab kev cai Allah, leej twg paub tas nrho, nrog rau lub neej tom ntej xav peb tau tias hais tias muaj ntau tag nrho txoj kev muaj ib lub hom phiaj zoo meej ua muaj thaum txawm yog tias tsis muaj txoj kev npaj kaw tseg. Vim li ntawd peb yuav npaj tos txais txhua yam kev ua tau zoo ib yam thiab kuas ua ib yam dab tsi paug los. Allah tsis tau lub destiny thiaj tsim los yog hais dab tsi ntxiv. Tab sis, ntawm tib neeg foundations, nws muaj lwm yam uas siv raws li hais hauv cov verses hauv qab no:

Tsis muaj teeb meem ntaus li lub ntiaj teb los sis cov nej sawvdaws kheej tsuas hais tias nws yog ib tug register ua ntej peb nqa mus rau. Xwb, rau Allah, yog ib qho yooj yim.

Nyob hauv order poob koj tsis siab dua zoo li cas muaj eluded koj thiab tsis exult [rau txim txiaj] li qhov nws tau muab koj cov.

Thiab Allah tsis nyiam sawv daws self-deluded thiab boastful.

(Quran: 57/22-23)

Register no puas muaj qhov zoo rau peb:

In conformity with destiny, raws li peb tau nyob hauv lub moj khaum well-determined, peb kuj yuav npaj, thiab peb yuav txiav txim seb lub hom phiaj. Tsaug no peb muaj cuabkav yuav xav thiab kom peb muaj peb li yuav. Txwv tsis pub, peb yuav tsis raug tej laaj peb yuav xav thiab txuas kev tshwm sim (a) rau tej los (b) yog txhais tau tias lub hom phiaj.

Kuj tsis cuag ib qhov hau, peb xav hnov heev unsecure. Piv txwv li, peb nyob ntawm ntiaj chaw uas tsiv rau tus ceev txhiab tus kilometers moos. Muaj ntau lab tus tsiaj ntawv, muaj ntau ua rau uas yog ib nyuag deviated xav kom peb ploj tam sim ntawd. Tiam sis, txhua yam yog tswj, kom peb muaj ib tug lawm muaj kev ruaj ntseg. Peb xav kom nyob tom qab teev hnuv tom qab, lub xyoo tom ntej, thiab peb yuav ua rau qhov kev pab, peb yuav muab kev xaiv. Ntawm qhov kev tes, txawm hais tias yam qeeg [85] li, peb yuav paub tau tias lawv tseem yog ib feem ntawm txoj kev npaj rau ib tug

Vajtswv uas yog Wise; tias lawv yuav tsis coincidental; tias lawv twb paub kawg los ntawm All-Powerful thiab tagrho-Knower; thiab uas lawv yuav pab tau cov hom phiaj yooj yim dua.

Ntawm qhov kev tes, tsaug Destiny, peb paub tias txhua yam yog nyob qab tswjhw m ntawm peb nkawv ib tug Vajtswv, ces peb yuav tsis tsis cia siab. Thiab tsaug no peb paub tias tej yam uas peb tsis tau yuav mus rau lwm tus uas txib nws. Peb tau txheeb puas tsav puas yam lub npe, thiab lub npe mus rau lub txiag, thiab qhov txiag rau peb tus kheej.

Peb yuav muab cov lus nug txog cov destiny, yuav dawb, lub luag hauj lwm, yam khoom plig thiab txim nyob rau Tshooj 8.3.

4 LUB HOM PHIAJ UAS MUAB ISLAM RAU IB TUG NEEG TSIS

Cov tsev rau Hereafter peb cob rau cov uas tsis nyias exaltedness li lub ntiaj teb los yog kev noj nyiaj txiag.

Thiab tus (zoo) no belongs rau qhov zoo.

(Quran: 28/83)

Islam yog ib cov tshwm sim raws li kev cai dab qhuas. Thoob plaws hauv lub Quran muaj ntau ntawm cov neeg ua tim khawv rau kev soj ntsuam, Allah invites peb mloog zoo rau hauv no; thiab nws warns peb tus deceived los rau ntawm lub ntus xws li tom cov nqe lus hauv qab no:

Cov piv txwv ntawm Paradise, uas tau cog cov zoo muaj tau lus, ntawd yog nyob ntawm hav dej txaus. Cov txiv hmab txiv ntoo ntev, thiab qhov ntxoov ntxoo.

Uas yog ntawm qhov zoo, thiab ntawm cov disbelievers yog cov hluav taws.

(Quran: 13/35)

Raws li Islam, feem ntau yog siv xaiv ib tug neeg tsis tau ua yog xaiv Islam los tsis. Ces tamsim ntawd tshwm sim loj lus nug: yam puas Islam muab rau ib tug neeg raug? Los yog ua txhais, vim li cas ib tug yuav tsum xaiv Islam? Lub hom phiaj ntawm Islam hais txog ib tug neeg hais tias yog dab tsi?

Yog li, rau qhov no, peb hais kom yuav meej lub hom phiaj tseem ceeb thiab cov kev pab uas Islam uas muab rau ib tug tib neeg hais tias. Los peb yuav qhia rau kom paub meej txog biggest zoo nyob rau hauv peb lub neej raws li Islam.

Ib tug neeg hais tias yog tsis zoo uselessly, thiab nws tseem tsim kom nws nce mus txog tej hom phiaj. Qhov no yog ib qho tseem ceeb heev lus sam Allah peb uas peb hais meej pom nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no:

Ces ua koj xav tias peb tsim koj uselessly thiab tias peb koj yuav tsis tau xa?

(Quran: 23/115)

Nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no peb pom cov hom phiaj thiab cov ntsiab tseem ceeb ntawm biggest zoo:

Allah yuav qhia hais tias:

Qhov no yog ib hnuv thaum qhov tseeb yuav tau los ntawm cov truthfulness.

Nws yog lub vaj [hauv Paradise] qab uas dej ntwis tsawg,

Wherein lawv yuav totaub ib si,

Allah tau pleased nrog lawv, thiab nrog nws.

Yog zoo zoo.

(Quran: 5/119)

Cov hom phiaj yog mus lub Library uas Allah; yuav tsum txaus siab thiab txaus siab rau favors nws tau cog lus thiab npaj rau nws txib lam, yuav tsum tau ntaus Paradise; thiab yuav tsum sib raug zoo nrog rau qhov tseeb.

4.1 TAU TXAIS LUB LIBRARY UAS ALLAH

Lub hom phiaj ntawm qhov kawg ntawm lawv lub neej kom muaj cov Muslim tau ces yog lub Library uas Allah. Yog tiav, no lub hom phiaj yuav paib hauv qab phaj thiab: rau pleased los ntawm nws, sau paradise thiab kom mus zoo raws siab tas nrho nyob rau hauv ntiaj teb no thiab cov hereafter.

4.1.1 QHOV UAS YUAV LUB LIBRARY UAS ALLAH

Lub sub-goals thiab qhov uas ua rau lub pob maim loj no yog raws li nram no:

4.1.1.1 RAWLS LI DIVINE YAAM TSEEM CEEB NUAV

Allah muaj tej yaam tseem ceeb nuav. Nws hlub tej yaam tseem ceeb nuav. Li ntawd, tus, neeg hlub Allah thiab xav kom ua tau rau tus nws hlub, muaj kuj muaj cov qhov tseem ceeb thiab ua kom nws tus kheej rau kev sib raug zoo nrog lawv.

Nyob hauv lub verses no peb pom los ntawm nws tus kheej cov lus tej qhov tsim nyog nws hlub:

Allah hlub doers zoo.

(Quran: 2/195)

Muaj tseeb Allah hlub cov neeg tig npaum (nws), thiab nws hlub cov neeg purify lawv tus kheej.

(Quran: 2/222)

Allah hlub tus zoo.

(Quran: 3/76)

Allah hlub tus neeg [86] .

(Quran: 3/146)

Muaj tseeb Allah hlub cov neeg ntseeg nyob [rau nws].

(Quran: 3/159)

Xwb, Allah hlub cov neeg ua justly.

(Quran: 5/42)

Tseem muaj txuj ci uas Allah tsis hlub, ces peb tau kom tshem tau tej txuj ci los tswj lawv. Nyob hauv lub verses no peb pom ib co kev cov txuj ci tsim nyog Allah tsis hlub:

Muaj tseeb Allah hlub tsis rau aggressors.

(Quran: 2/190)

Xwb, Allah tsis hlub sawv daws treacherous thiab ungrateful.

(Quran: 22/38)

Allah tsis hlub tus corrupters.

(Quran: 28/77)

Xwb, nws tsis hlub tus khav.

(Quran: 16/23)

Allah tsis hlub tus evildoers.

(Quran: 3/57)

Kom paub meej txog lwm yaam tseem ceeb nuav divine uas Allah hlub thiab hais txog txuj ci uas nws tsis hlub tau learnt ntawm cov Quran.

Lawv, thiab firstly mas feem ntau, human beings nrog cov-Muslims muaj xyuas txog qhov tseem qhov universal divine ceeb uas Allah loves thiab yuav tsum muaj los yog siv tej ntaub kom lawv tus kheej hais txog lawv kom lawv tus neeg sib tw kom ua los ntawm Allah. Evildoer ib tug neeg tsis ncaj ncees, khav tsis muaj cai yuav cov kev taw qhia uas Allah, thiab tsis muaj Allah txais. Li no thiaj li yuav muaj

kev vam meej, thiab thiaj li muaj ib tug believer tiag, ib tug yuav tsum overcome zoo li no tsis tsim nyog. Cov verses hauv qab no yog ib co piv txwv nyob rau hauv qhov ntsiab lus teb:

Allah tsis coj aright cov neeg tsis ncaj ncees.

(Quran: 2/258)

Kuv yuav tig ntawm kuv paub hais tias cov neeg uas khav li lub ntiaj teb tsis muaj txoj cai.

(Quran: 7/146)

Xwb, Allah txhob coj ib tug uas yog ib tug transgressor thiab ib zab.

(Quran: 40/28)

Cov txuj ci tsim nyog tsis zoo yuav tau daim loj puas hawv tej uas yuav tiv thaiv tau cov kev ntseeg nyob hauv lub All-Powerful, muaj tagnrho Knower Vaj tswv. Xav txog tej piv txwv, yam ib tug neeg ntseeg hais consciously los looj hlias tias hais tias nws yog tus tseem ceeb thiab cov biggest raws li tus neeg los yog ib tug pej xeem ntawm ib cov teb, los yog ib tug nyob hauv lub teb chaws, los yog raws li ib tug neeg raug. Tej tus neeg yuav muaj ib qho teeb meem puas hawv rau believing nyob hauv tus vaj tswv yog knower ntau tshaj nws tus kheej. Tu siab tshuab kev kawm ntawv tam sim no, nyob rau lub, ua si, thiab lwm yam hais txog qhov chaw feem txhawb tej kev khav mindset. Tau ntau religions txhawb zoo ib yam li mindset los deifying human beings, los yog kev cai li choj thiab gods los ntawm tib neeg beings, los yog kev cai lub cev sab los ntawm cov neeg beings...

4.1.1.2 TSOOM NEEG MOB YUAV TSUM TAU FULFILLED TAU LUB LIBRARY UAS ALLAH

Nws ascends hais lus zoo,

Thiab lam ua hauj lwm seb puas tsimnyog muab.

(Quran: 35/10)

Kom muaj kev vam meej yuav tsum txhim kho nws tus kheej hais txog tus hlub uas Allah yaam tseem ceeb nuav thiab raws li ua tsaug cov qhov tseem ceeb ntawm kev ua tau zoo rau yuav tsum nyob rau hauv txoj kev ntseeg thiab txiav txim sab.

Cov ntawv tseem ceeb heev vim lawv muaj tsoom neeg mob. Allah ntsuas seb me nyuam raws li nws qhov tseem ceeb tsis muaj xwb raws li peb lo lus, tiam sis kuj raws li peb kev ntseeg thiab ua raws li peb. Peb lo lus tej zaum yuav subjective thiab Resolution. Thaum peb nyeem nyob rau hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no, Allah siv tsoom kev ntsuam xyuas peb:

Nws yuav tsis tau raws li koj siab xav [Muslims], los yog cov neeg vaj [neeg Yudais thiab Christians];

Whosoever xwb siab phem, yuav tau muaj lub recompense thereof, thiab nws yuav tsis pom tej protector los yog nws lo Allah.

(Quran: 4/123)

Thiab cov neeg muaj qee leej hais tias,

"Peb ntseeg Allah thiab txog hnuv kawg"

Tab sis lawv yuav tsis tau neeg ntseeg.

(Quran: 2/8)

Vim li no nws yuav tsis tau txais lub Library uas Allah yog ib tug neeg yuam kev tag nrho rau cov ntseeg nws thiab nws ua. Tus neeg uas lam, tug, ncaj ncees, thankful, thiab perseverant yuav tsum sib raug zoo nrog rau qhov tseeb nyob hauv pawg ntseeg thiab txiav txim rau tej kev siv zog.

No, tus neeg uas ua tsis ncaj ncees, khav, ungrateful yuav tsuas muaj kev vam meej thiab ua kev ntseeg thiab txiav txim yuav tsum yog nws overcomes no unwanted txuj ci tsim nyog uas muaj nyob rau hauv nws [87]. Cov nqe lus hauv qab no yog ib qho piv txwv rau hauv no hwm:

Kuv yuav tig ntawm kuv paub hais tias cov neeg uas khav li lub ntiaj teb tsis muaj txoj cai.

(Quran: 7/146)

Yog li, ib txhais tes tsaug peb cov ntseeg thiab cov kev ua uas raws li qhov tseeb, peb yuav ua kom tus kheej nyob mus tib seem uas divine yaam tseem ceeb nuav, thiab peb yuav muaj cai rau divine hluv thiab tus paradise. Thiab ntawm qhov kev tes tsom peb ntseeg thiab tej yam yuav ua, peb yuav ntsuas uas peb muaj nyob rau ntawm ntug kev ntawd qhov tseem ceeb.

Ib tug neeg uas puas rau divine qhov tseem ceeb yuav xub tau tas ua nws cov hauj lwm rau nws tus Creator. Yog li, nws yuav paub txog nws; nws yuav hais tias nws cov lus, nws txib thiab nws cog; thiab nws yuav hawm nws. Li ib tug neeg kuj yuav ua nws cov hauj lwm ntawm lwm cov neeg, namely tus neeg beings, creatures, qhov chaw...

Thiab nws yuav tsum lawm hauv degrees raws li nws cov txuj ci, kev ntseeg thiab deeds raws li hais hauv qab no verses:

Zoo li peb muaj favored [rau hauv ntaub ntawv] ib txhia dua lwm tus. Tab sis tus Hereafter yuav tshaj degrees thiab ntau dua nyob txim hluav taws xob.

(Quran: 17/21)

Rau tag nrho cov muaj cov degrees rau qhov lawv tau, thiab muaj los ces nws yuav siab txhawb lawv kom lawv deeds, thiab lawv yuav tsis tau wronged.

(Quran: 46/19)

Tab sis leej twg los nws ua ib believer coj thiaj lam deeds cov yuav raug ntau tshaj yog cov degrees.

(Quran: 20/75)

Allah yuav ua kom cov neeg uas tau ntseeg ntawm koj thiab cov neeg uas tau muab kev paub, degrees. Thiab Allah Cognizant koj.

(Quran: 58/11)

Yog hais tias peb yeej muaj qhov tseem ceeb tsim nyog thiab txuj ci tsim nyog, ces Allah hlub peb. Ces peb yuav muaj peb qhia tawm cov nqe lus nram qab no uas Allah, thiab ho tau zoo biggest:

(Mus lam plig nws yuav hais tau:)

Tas "O siab siab ntsuj!

Rov qab mus rau tswv, well-pleased thiab pleasing [rau nws],

Sau cov kuv txib [lam]

Thiab nkag rau kuv Paradise."

(Quran: 89 lawm/27-30)

Tub li cas ib tug zoo qhe.

(Quran: 38/44)

Verily, amid daim teb thiab cov niam dej yuav tus zoo nyob.

Rau txoj kev tseeb,

Nyob ib puag ncig lub hwj chim vaj ntxwv.

(Quran: 54/54-55)

4.2 MUS CUAG ALLAH LUB LAW M FAVORS RAU NWS TXIB LAM

Yog hais tias nws yuav txaus siab nrog peb, nws yuav ua kom peb txaus thiab siab siab favors nws tau cog lus thiab npaj rau nws lam txib. Nws muab ib tug yog tus Appreciative.

Muslims hais raws li nyob rau hauv nqe lus nram qab no nyob hauv cov Quran uas Allah hais:

Cas tus zoo Patron!

(Quran: 8/40)

Thiab kom nws tsis ua cas nco [88] :

Kuv hlub encompasses txhua yam.

(Quran: 7/156)

Qhov lub neej tam sim no thiab, tus hlub divine, ntseeg Allah, qhov tseem ceeb thiab tej yam yuav ua raws li Allah yog yam nkaus xwb uas ua haujlwm los peb.

Thiab tus paradise yog qhov chaw uas peb yuav tau siab thiab zwm txaus.

4.3 RAU HAUV KEV SIB RAUG ZOO NROG RAU QHOV TSEEB

Allah yuav qhia hais tias:

Qhov no yog ib hnuv thaum qhov tseeb yuav tau los ntawm cov truthfulness.

Nws yog lub vaj [hauv Paradise] qab uas dej ntws tsawg,

Wherein lawv yuav totaub ib si,

Allah tau pleased nrog lawv, thiab nrog nws.

Yog zoo zoo.

(Quran: 5/119)

Thaum uas peb pom nyob rau hauv qhov haum rau truthfulness nyob hauv cov nqe lus saum no, lub caij tseem ceeb uas loj zoo yog muaj tseeb, los yuav tsum sib raug zoo nrog rau qhov tseeb. Yog peb sib raug zoo nrog rau qhov tseeb hauv dab tsi peb ntseeg tias nyob rau hauv, li cas peb hais, thiab peb ua dab tsi ces qhov no yog ib kauj ruam loj loj rau biggest zoo.

Yuav muaj tseeb yuav raug nyob rau kev sib raug zoo nrog rau qhov tseeb uas tseem ceeb tshaj.

Thaum uas peb pom nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no, yog ib cov npe Allah li qhov tseeb:

Allah yog qhov tseeb.

(Quran: 22/6)

4.3.1 RAU HAUV KEV SIB RAUG ZOO NROG RAU QHOV TSEEB NYOB HAUV DAB TSI PEB NTSEEG TIAS NYOB HAUV

Qhov tseeb tsis yog lub qhov yuav tau txais ntawm peb tus kheej ntseeg, thiab nws yog neeg sab nraud los ntawm peb tus kheej ntseeg. Qhov tseeb tag nrho yog ib yeej muaj ntau yam kev ntseeg profiles. Yog li tag nrho cov kev ntseeg sib txawv profiles tsis tau yuav sib raug zoo nrog rau qhov tseeb ib txhij. Piv txwv, yog ib cov Muslim no nyob sib raug zoo nrog rau qhov tseeb, ces tus polytheist yog tsis; thiab yog hais tias cov polytheist yog sib raug zoo nrog rau qhov tseeb ces ib cov Muslim no tsis yog lawm. Txawj ob leeg tsis tau tseeb zoo rau nws [89 lawm] .

Raws li Islam yog heev pab tau thiab tsim nyog uas peb ntseeg yog sib raug zoo nrog rau qhov tseeb, thiab yog yus yuav tsum in conflict with qhov tseeb. Thiab nyob rau hauv lub qab verses Allah qhia txog ntawm qhov chaw thiab lub ntsiab raws ntawm qhov tseeb:

Xwb, peb tau xa tau koj [O Muhammad], nrog rau qhov tseeb [90] yog ib tug bringer zoo tidings thiab ib warner, thiab koj yuav tsis nug txog cov companions ntawm Hellfire.

(Quran: 2/119)

Qhov tseeb yog los ntawm Yawmsaub,

Thiaj tsis muaj ntawm cov doubters.

(Quran: 2/147)

4.3.2 RAU HAUV KEV SIB RAUG ZOO NROG RAU QHOV TSEEB PEB HAIS LI CAS THIAB PEB UA LI CAS

Li cas peb hais tau rau hauv kev sib raug zoo nrog rau qhov tseeb raws li nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no:

Li ntawd, leej twg tsis ncaj ncees dua ib tug neeg lus dag txog Allah thiab tsis qhov tseeb thaum nws tuaj muaj nws? Yog muaj tsis Hell muaj nyob rau ntawm disbelievers?

(Quran: 39/32)

Thaum peb ntseeg tias nyob hauv thiab hais ib yam dab tsi, ces peb yuav tau ua kom haum. Txwv tsis pub, peb tau xav ua kom muaj tus variance ntawm peb yuav ua li cas thiab peb hais. Tej zaum peb tsis tu txhua txog qhov tseeb, tej zaum peb yuav tsis sincere peb hais li cas los yog tej zaum peb yog zab; uas muaj teeb meem loj. Yog ib tug siv rau qhov no nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no:

O koj uas tau ntseeg, vim li cas ho tsis hais koj tsis ua li cas?

(Quran: 61/2)

Thaum peb ntseeg tias nyob hauv thiab yuav ua raws li qhov tseeb, ces peb yuav ua li cas yuav tsum sib raug zoo li cas peb ntseeg tias nyob hauv thiab zoo li cas peb hais li mentioned nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no:

Rau kev ncaj ncees yuav tsis kom koj tig koj ib sab mus rau sab hnuv tuaj los hnuv poob, tabsis rau kev ncaj ncees yog [] ib leej twg ntseeg hais tias nyob rau hauv Allah, rau hnuv kawg, cov tub txib saum ntuj, cov phau ntawv thiab cov prophets thiab gives wealth, tis hluab nws, kwv tij neej tsa, me nyuam ntsuag coob tus hais, tus traveler, cov neeg uas kom [pab], thiab rau cov freeing qhev; [thiab uas] kom thov tau thiab yuav tsum sib hluab sib txhawb; [cov uas] txaus siab lawv cog lus thaum lawv promise; thiab [cov uas] muaj mob rau cov neeg txom nyem thiab kev txomnyem thiab lub sij hawm sib ntaus sib tua.

Cov neeg uas lawv muaj tseeb;

Thiab cov neeg uas yog cov zoo.

(Quran: 2/177)

Qhov no thiaj li loj zoo.

Ces nyob rau sab tom ntej no koj yuav nrhiav ntaub ntawv tseem ceeb hais txog qhov ua yam uas Islam.

5 YAM KEV TXIAV TXIM & TSIB TUG NCEJ

5.1 YAM KEV TXIAV TXIM NTAWM

Lawv ntseeg tias Allah thiab rau hnuv kawg, thiab lawv enjoin li yog txwv tsis pub dab tsi lawm thiab hasten yuav zoo deeds.

Thiab cov uas muaj cov qhov zoo.

(Quran: 3/114)

Islam tsis txhaj rau cov ntseeg. Islam no kuj yuav tsum ua [91]. Tus cwj pwm uas yuav tsum yog ua "zoo deeds" [92]. Nyob rau hauv Quran, kev ntseeg yog feem ntau hais nrog deeds zoo.

Zoo deeds yog deeds raws qhov tseeb li. Muab piv txwv li, nws tau sau lawm hais tias yog ib tus muab kev Allah yog tias nws yog "Ib", thiab ib tug pas nws yog tias nws yog "Ze". Vim li ntawd nws yog Vaj tswv rau txhua yam. Thiab nws yog Nearer to peb twb tshaj peb cov niam txiv, txawm tias tshaj lwm zoo phooj. Thiaj li ua yog hais tias peb yeej muaj vaj tswv ib yam, thiab yog hais tias nws yog neeg Nearer to txawm tshaj peb cov niam txiv peb sawv daws, ces qhov tseeb kom peb zoo li cov nus/kwv thiab muam/viv ncaus. Yog li, yog peb ua zoo li cov nus muag ntawd ces kawg, piv txwv li peb tau pab lwm tus neeg thaum twg xav tau. Peb yuav tau tsis txhob xyuas lwm leej lwm tus. Thiaj li yog kuv pub ib tug ntsuag tshaib plab heev, qhov no puas zoo, vim tias kuv thiab tus neeg ntawd yog tus txib ntawm cov qub Creator, nws yog ib tug nearer to txhua yam peb twb tshaj peb cov niam txiv. Tab sis, nyob rau hauv tib logic, peb loj rau tus neeg tsis xav xwb, ces yog tus phem puas. Cov no yog cov piv txwv xwb uas ua li cas peb thiaj paub ib puas zoo los tus phem puas.

Txawm zoo nkaus Benefit ces tej lub caij, Allah hais nyob rau hauv Quran, ntau yam zoo es hauv txawv muaj ntau seem qhia. Piv txwv li, nyob rau hauv ib nqe Allah hais:

Thiab thaum twg koj cov greeted uas muaj commas, hais nyob zoo nrog lub zoo npawg tshaj nws los yog rov qab los. yuav muaj tseeb Allah siv nyiaj txhua yam.

(Quran: 4/86)

Yog li peb pom nyob rau hauv qab no, los ua zoo rau lwm thiab caiv txhob kev nruj kev tsiv sib tseem ceeb heev:

Thiab tsis sib npaug zos rau puas zoo thiab qhov phem. Ua kom chim [siab phem] yog tias [puas] uas yog zoo; thiab thereupon ib leej twg ntawm koj thiab nws muaj enmity yuav yog li tab sis yog nws ib tug phooj ywg sov so.

(Quran: 41/34)

Thiab hasten yuav pub koj tswv thiab Paradise dav li lub ceeb tsheej thiab ntuj npaj rau qhov zoo uas [thaum ua Allah] thaum yooj yim thiab kev txomnyem thiab uas tswj yus tus kheej npau taws thiab forgiving rau noob neej; thiab Allah hlub tus doers uas zoo.

(Quran: 3/133-134)

Xws li lub tsib tug ncej deeds [93] muaj ntau txoj kev uas pab tau:

Lawv sawv cev peb mloog lus Allah thiab peb servanthship rau nws.

Lawv ua tsoom cov ntaub ntawv txog seb tus neeg tiag tiag puas divine yaam tseem ceeb nuav los txog seb tus neeg no zoo tiag tiag los tsis txhob; [94] .

Lawv pab tau peb kom nyob mus tib seem uas divine yaam tseem ceeb nuav: Piv txwv li ib tug neeg uas pheej thanks Allah, yuav khees zuj zus rau thankfulness, los sis tus neeg muab kev sib hlub sib txhawb yuav khees zuj zus rau hauv generosity.

Lawv pab peb overcome peb weaknesses uas tej zaum yuav muaj nyob rau ntau yam respects: ib tug neeg uas yuav muab rau phav phav nyiaj in the way of Allah, tej zaum yuav tsis muab mus rau ib lub sijhawm los yog vice versa. Ib tug tej zaum yuav tau muab los noj rau Allah, tiam sis tej zaum yuav muaj nyom ntawm arrogance muab nws hauv pliaj rau hauv av yuav pe Allah... Thaum cov neeg ua yuav tsum Islam, lawv yuav tau tiav cov kauj ruam tseem ceeb heev rau cov overcoming lawv weaknesses.

Deeds zoo pab peb txhim kho nyob rau hauv peb hlub Allah thiab, txo nws mus zoo deeds peb mam undergo ib co teeb meem rau nws thiab peb yuav hnov tias hlub no hwj peb ua tes hauj lwm.

Lawv yuav tau siv los puas hawv, kev, economic, tej thiab lwm qhov ntev. Peb yuav muab cov piv txwv nyob rau hauv lub qhov chaw hauv qab no.

Peb me nyuam raws li cov cai no yuav pab peb ua tau zoo ntawd lub neej tam sim no [95] : Piv txwv businessman uas zov txog kev ncaj ncees, feem ntau yuav zoo ntxiv nyob rau hauv nws lag luam; thiab nyob rau hauv tag nrho cov cwj pwm no yuav zoo rau ntau tus neeg. Thaum uas peb pom nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no, uas yog cov Wise Allah intends yooj yim rau peb:

Allah intends rau koj yooj yim thiab yuav tsis npaj rau koj kev txomnyem.

(Quran: 2/185)

Zoo ntawd lub neej no yuav pab rau kev vam meej kev kawm yuav tsum tau txais lub Library uas Allah: Piv txwv li ib Muslim muaj zog nyob hauv worldly cov ntsiab lus uas yuav muab rau private charities ntau [96] .

Tiam sis, kev siv tus zoo deeds biggest yuav lawv tshab txais lub Library uas Allah; thiab mus cuag nws cov favors uas nws npaj rau nws lam txib.

5.2 TSIB TUG NCEJ ISLAM

Zuag qhia tag nrho yuav tsum Islam qhia ntawv heev thiab comprise ntau universally ntawv pom zoo thiab yuav tsum tau ua yeeb yam. Tej zaum peb yuav hais yeeb yam piv txwv rau hauv no hwm yog zoo mus rau cov niam txiv, hauv tej zej zog, ib puag ncig; mus ua hauj lwm ib; nyob raws li qhov lawm hais qhov tseem ceeb xws li humility, truthfulness, siab zoo, ncaj ncees; yuav tsum tsis txhob muab cuajkhaum; yuav tsum tsis txhob wasting, yuav tsum huv si, caw qhov tseeb thiab zoo deeds. Ib cov

Muslim muaj raws li tag nrho cov with the intention of tau lub Library uas Allah. Nws yog nyuaj heev rau ib tug Muslim kom muaj kev vam meej yog tias nws tsis raws txoj cai.

Thaum uas peb pom nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no, uas yuav pab tau rau noob neej tseem ceeb heev nyob rau hauv no hwm:

Nws xa los rau saum ntuj, los nag, thiab nram hav txaus raws li nws lub peev xwm,

Thiab cov torrent yog ib tug ua npuas ncauj microscopic.

Thiab ntawm qhov [ore] uas lawv kom sov hauv hluav taws, desiring adornments thiab cov tais diav, yog ib tug ua npuas ncauj zoo ib yam li nws.

Yog li Allah pib [ntu ntawm muaj] tseeb thiab falsehood.

Ntawm ua npuas ncauj, nws vanishes, [yog] nrum tawm;

Tab sis kev ntawm uas uas pab neeg,

Nws tshua rau ntiaj teb.

Allah tuaj piv txwv li no.

(Quran: 13/17)

Cov ntawd yuav tsum yog thiab cov uas yog hais rau cov Islam thiab uas muaj qhov lossis loj thiab feem xyuam rau txoj nyob hauv txoj hauj lwm ntawm ib tug practicing Muslim. Yuav tsum hais rau Islam ua rau kom ib tug twg zoo rau qhov kev siv ntawm yuav above mentioned siv tsum Islam. Ntawm qhov kev tes yog ib qhov tshwj xeeb heev mloog lus Allah thiab muab rau neeg noj nws.

Tus ntawv ntsiab hais rau Islam cov emphasized nyob hauv lub Quran thiab qhov paub li tsib tug ncej Islam. Lawv yog cov povthawj-lus bearing timkhawv rau txoj kev sib sau ntawm Allah thiab tus messengership ntawm Muhammad (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws)-, lub sij hawm thov, kev sib hlub sib txhawb, tus fasting, thiab cov pilgrimage. Cov no yog emphasized uas Allah nrog lwm cov cai. Cov nqe lus hauv qab no yog ib qho piv txwv rau hauv no hwm:

Xwb, cov Muslim cov txiv neej thiab cov poj niam Muslim,

Cov believing txiv neej thiab believing poj niam,

Cov seej cov txiv neej thiab cov poj niam seej,

Qhov tseeb tus txiv neej thiab poj niam tseeb,

Cov neeg mob cov txiv neej thiab cov poj niam uas tus neeg mob,

Tug txiv neej thiab cov poj niam tug,

Charitable txiv neej thiab cov poj niam charitable,

Cov fasting cov txiv neej thiab cov poj niam fasting,

Tus txiv neej uas zov lawv qhov ntiav thiab cov poj niam uas ua tau li ntawd,

Thiab cov txiv neej yeej nco Allah thiab cov poj niam ua

Rau Allah tau npaj pub thiab ntau nqi zog.

(Quran: 33/35)

Yog li nyob rau hauv lub qhov chaw hauv qab no peb yuav muab ib co lus txog zog cov tug ncej zeb, tej yam kev mob, txoj kev, cov kev pab cuam thiab cov kev sib raug zoo nrog lwm yam yuav tsum:

5.2.1 NQE LUS HAIS TXOG BEARING NEEG POV THAWJ POM QHOV KEV SIB SAU NTAWM ALLAH

Nws ascends hais lus zoo,

Thiab lam ua hauj lwm seb puas tsimnyog muab.

(Quran: 35/10)

Yog cov povthawj [97] cov kev sib sau ntawm Allah, thiab cov servanthship thiab cov messengership hauv Muhammad tug yawm saub tus thawj pillar cov Islam (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws). Qhov no yog ib daim ntawv uas muaj ib qho tseem ceeb heev rau qhov tseeb thiab yuav muaj kev tseem rau noob neej nyob ib ncig ntawm ib tseeb. Yog li no: "pov Kuv dais thawj tias yuav tsis muaj vaj tswv tsis Allah, thiab kuv Xyooj pov thawj Muhammad yog nws cov tub qhe thiab nws cov tub txib."

Cov ntaub ntawv "Yog tsis muaj vaj tswv tsis Allah" (LA ILAHA ILLALLAH nyob rau hauv cov ntawv nyeem Arabic yuavtsum) zoo li ib txoj kev txhua tus dawb huv ntawv. Qhov no tseem tus mob thawj xav tau lub Library Allah, thiab hauv paradise. Xav lawm ib tug neeg xav kom tej nuj nqis mus rau Library ntawm ib tug neeg nyob rau hauv uas nws tsis ntseeg, los yog yuav tsum tau ntaus paradise uas tsim los ntawm tus Creator nyob rau hauv uas nws tsis ntseeg.

Nws tseem yog ib tug mob muaj nyob rua ntawm lub ntuj raug txim rau cov neeg uas tau txais cov lus uas Allah:

Thiab cov neeg uas disbelieve thiab tsis muab peb paub hais tias cov neeg yuav tau companions ntawm cov qhov hluav taws kub; nws yuav totaub therein eternally.

(Quran: 2/39)

Ntxiv rau cov lus qhia hais txog cov ntaub ntawv "Yog tsis muaj vaj tswv tsis Allah" nyob ua ib ke hauv tshuab 3.1.1.

Thib ib sab ntawm cov lus ua siv rau cov tub lub xeeb txib uas Allah uas hais txog cov lus kawg uas Allah nyob qhov twg puas tsav puas yam txim ntshiab. Yog no nam cov ntseeg yuav tsum tau txhaj rau ib tug neeg uas tau paub txog tug yawm saub Muhammad (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws). Tug yawm saub Muhammad (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) yog ib tug neeg raug ib tug tub qhe uas Allah. Nws tsis yog Vaj tswv, los yog ib feem ntawm vaj tswv. Allah tau xaiv nws los txheeb nws cov lus rau peb. Thiab nws tau muaj nws yog ib tug piv txwv zoo rau peb.

Yog ntseeg hais ib tug neeg tias nyob rau hauv cov lus ces tus neeg ntawd yuav tau ua ib cov Muslim. Qhov no yog ntawm Allah thiab tus neeg uas raug ntiab tawm tsev. Thaum Islam no tsis muaj kevcai raus dej. Yuav tsis muaj leej twg uas Allah yuav yuav ib tus cuav rau Allah. Thaum ib tug declares tus no los hais lus tab neeg ces lawm nws yuav kuj pom tau tias yog ib cov Muslim ntawm cov Muslim haiv neeg.

Cov lus zoo li kos npe rau ib daim ntawv cog lus ntawm Allah thiab tus neeg uas tau txais Islam. Daim ntawv cog lus nrog rau tus neeg nhro muaj cai tau tus paradise thiab tau txais lub Library uas tus tswv tiv thaiv tsis tau raws li cov kev cai divine thiab qhov tseem ceeb.

Nws yog tus nrog paub txog nws tus tswv ua qhev los. Tus nrog paub txog Allah ua xav thiab xyaum. Yog pom txiaj nws tus tswv, tus tub qhe paub nws tus kheej thiab. Tsis zoo li no muaj Vocabulary thiab txuas rau tus Eternal, tus neeg zoo li tsis muaj dab tsi no nco ntug thiab lub sij hawm thiab. Piv txwv li, tej zaum tsis muaj leej twg yuav nco nws tej centuries tom qab nws tuag, thiab txawm hais tias nws yog txog, remembrance no yuav tsis tau nws. Thiab tsis muaj leej twg paub nws xwb txawm ib xyoos ua ntej nws twb yug los. Yog li ntawm qhov ib tug neeg uas paub tsis txog tus Creator foundations, nws yog zoo li tsis muaj dab tsi.

5.2.2 NIAJ HNUB THOV S

Thiab thov thiab siab dej ntsws muab [obligatory], thiab txawm zoo koj muab rau pem hauv ntej rau nej sawvdaws kheej koj yuav pom nws nrog Allah. Xwb, Allah uas koj ua, yog pom.

(Quran: 2/110)

Tus ob pillar kev Islam yog lub sij hawm thov [98]. Muaj cov tsib hnuv tej lus thov hauv Islam. Txhua yam no yuav siv sij hawm 10 feeb ntawm thiab lawv yuav tau nyob rau hauv lub sij hawm nkhaus. Piv piv txwv tias tav su thov tau lub sij hawm ntawm 13.00 thiab lub sij hawm thov txog pib tav su tom 17.00, ces ib tug tau ua tav su thov ntawm 13.00 thiab 17.00 [99]. Txwv tsis pub qhov ntawd yog thaum muaj kev txhaum. Tej lus thov txhua hnuv yuav ua tau tab sis tsis zoo xwb nyob rau hauv lub mosques, qhov txhia chaw uas huv si [100].

Tej lus thov sij hawm txhaj yam obligatory thiab lwv yam. Ntxiv qhov no yeej tseem zoo according yuav pab txog tug yawm saub Muhammad (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws). Tej yam no zoo sib xws thiab lawv muaj xws li chav nyob uas muaj xws li subunits li tej, bowing-down, prostration. Tej lus thov txhua hnuv pib nrog tswv yim [101] thiab ces cov ntaub ntawv "Allah lawm lub Biggest [102] (no txhais tau tias biggest nws powers, paub, pab ua luaj rau)", thiab nyob hauv txhua txoj kev hloov loj no yog restated. Thaum sawv, thawj tshooj ntawm lub Quran hu ua "Tus qhib" recited, tshooj yog ib tug special supplication muab peb Allah. Tshooj lus no yog raws li nram no:

Nyob rau hauv [103] lub npe Allah, cov Beneficent, cov Merciful.

Qhuas [104] [thiab tsaug] (them) rau Allah, Yawmsaub rau lub worlds.

Cov Beneficent, cov Merciful.

Siv cov lus txiav txim ntawm ib hnuv.

Nws yog koj peb pe thiab koj xav tau kev pab.

Coj peb mus rau txoj kev zoo,

Txoj kev uas cov neeg raws li qhov koj muaj bestowed leej twg favors, tsis muaj cov uas raws li qhov uas yuav npau taws los yog cov uas muaj astray.

(Quran: 1/1-7)

Qhov no yog ib cov lus ntawm peb thiab Allah, hauv uas thaum hais dab los peb kev, nyob rau hauv ib txoj kev peb mloog Allah hais li cas, thiab hauv cov Allah mloog li cas peb hais raws li tus supplication. Thiab tom qab no, ib txhia tshaj verses no recited. Nyob rau yam tom ntej no, los thanking, nug kev pab, praising no recited.

Tej lus thov txhua hnuv yuav tau tau tej ib lub zuj zus thiab tej rau congregation.

Cov txiv neej uas xav pom zoo thov Vaj tswv obligatory qhov chaw hauv congregation txhua hnuv tej lus thov. Cov poj niam tsis muaj li ib tug yuav tsum tau [105], tab sis lawv xaiv tau mus koom tej lus thov ua ua ke. Yog hais tias ob los sis ntau tus txiv neej ua ke thaum uas nws yog ib lub sijhawm rau nws, lawv yuav tsum tau xaiv ib tug li "Imam" [106]. Imam tias cov thawj coj. Nws yog ib qho tseem ceeb tias cov imam yog ib tug uas paub qhov zoo tshaj rau recitation Quran thiab kev paub txog kev cai dab qhuas tus. Daws thov imam ntuj pem hauv ntej, txojkev Kaba li lwm leej lwm tus. Lwm tus thov nyob rau kab hauv qab ntawm nws. Kaba yog ib lub central Mosque nyob Mecca/Saudi Arabia. Cov imam hais kom nrov hloov lo lus ua ntej thiab dhau mus rau tom ib sab ntawm tus thov thiab lwm cov neeg raws nws [107] nyob sib raug zoo.

Orderliness yog ib qho tseem ceeb nyob rau cov tej lus thov tau ua ke. Nyob rau hauv ib txoj kev no qhia qhov sib raug zoo ntawm cov ntug: Nco ntsoov li cas txaus txhua yoj ntawm yus lub laptop nqi lwm laptop rau sab tod los rau lub ntiaj teb li Allah willed.

Txiv neej thiab cov poj niam feem ntau thov nyob rau hauv nws qhov chaw nyob mosques [108]. Tsuas yog cov lus thov txog hnuv Friday, lub tej lus thov yuav yuav tau tawg ntho ib tus zuj zus thiab. Thaum peb thov congregation, peb xav hais tias txawm peb muaj ntau yam, peb tus tswv yog ib tug. Thaum peb thov ib lub zuj zus, peb hnov ntau peb ib tug rau ib txoj kev uas Allah.

Lub sijhawm tej lus thov yog siv ntau respects:

- Tsaus rau tej lus thov txhua hnuv peb nco Allah li nws yog emphasized nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no:

Xwb, kuv Allah. Yog tsis muaj Vajtswv tsis xam txim li pe kuv thiab tsim kom muaj cov lus thov piv yeem rau kuv remembrance.

(Quran: 20/14)

Thaum Islam tseem ceeb heev kom nco qab txog kev Allah yua zoo heev. Yog li cov remembrance uas Allah tseem ceeb heev. Yog tsis txaus yuav tsum nco ntsoov Allah ib hnuv ib zaug, los sis ib zaug ib lub limtiam twg, los sis ib hlis ib zaug. Tau allocate tej lub sijhawm mus xwb Allah 5 zaug ib hnuv twg pab peb txhim kho peb siab yua thiab hluv nrog Allah. Thiab li Allah tsis uas muaj tuaj los imagined li ib tug neeg raug los ua ib txoj cai los raws li lwm cov kwv, thiab raws li nws yuav tsis tsawg chaw los

yog lub sij hawm, nyob hauv tej lus thov ib Muslim tsis muaj lwm txoj kev ncuab deb ntawm nws tus kheej thiab Allah. Cov lus pub rau siab yua li peb pom nyob hauv cov nqee lus nram qab no:

Peb muaj twb tsim neej thiab dab tsi cov nws tus plig tau whispers rau nws paub, thiab peb cov nws [nws] jugular hlab ntsha.

(Quran: 50/16)

Cov remembrance uas Allah hloov fundamentally zoo li cas peb saib lub neej nyob ntiaj teb no. Nws ua peb zoo. Peb yuav piav qhov nov yog cov piv txwv nram qab no: Piv Firstly txwv koj tau yuav ib tug cwjmem, thiab piv secondly txwv tias ib tug cwj mem zoo tib yam tau qhia koj tus muam ua ib tug neeg tshwj xeeb rau koj. Tej zaum tus cwj mem ob li ua koj happier ntau txawm tias tus cwj mem thawj muaj tib lub cev functionalities. Vim hais tias tus cwj mem ob li tsis zoo xwb ib tug cwjmem, tiam sis kuj tus sawv cev ntawm cov xim, hlab thiab zoo yuav neeg tshwj xeeb rau koj.

Zoo li no, thaum peb ua peb tej lus thov txhua hnuv, nco ntsoov Allah ntau zaus, txhua yam yuav ntau ntau nqis, nqi thiab zoo nkauj. Piv txwv, peb lub qhov muag ua rau peb pom, tab sis, thiab tseem ceeb tshaj mas lawv qhia tias cov xim thiab tus hlab uas Allah, hauv cov All-Powerful, cov peb Creator rau peb. Tib yam vim li, yog peb nco Allah feem ntau, lub hnuv, lub hli, huab cua, dej, peb tsev neeg, cov phooj ywg... ua ntau ntau nqis thiab zoo nkauj. Ntxiv dua thiab, tsaug remembrance no, peb tau perceive thiab nco ntsoov tias lawv tsim ib tug lej sib raug zoo thiab cov solidarity hauv ib cov kev sib sau txhab thiab tswj; thiab yog li Medicaid cov beauties muaj tshaj enhanced rau peb. Ntxiv thiab, ib tsaug no remembrance thiab hlab cov Allah peb pheej ce peb txoj kev hlab, thiab qhov no yuav pab kom peb muaj zog zoo siab rau txhua yam. Zoo li no, peb yuav hopeful rau lub laaj ntawm tag nrho cov kev beauties los ntawm kev pab thiab cov All-Powerful thiab ib txhis Allah zog.

- Lub sij hawm tej lus thov no nco txog divine yaam tseem ceeb nuav. Ua tsaug rau tej lus thov txhua hnuv peb kom peb tus kheej hauv qhov ib tug neeg zoo: paub tias ib tug muaj cai los ntawm tus Creator Beneficent thiab Merciful, yuav pab ib tug yuav zoo thiab zoo dua, thiab caiv txhob ua pthem deeds sib. Peb pom ib tug siv tau Disease fact no nyob hauv cov nqee lus nram qab no:

Tsis tseeb, thov pub immorality thiab wrongdoing,

thiab cov remembrance uas Allah yog qhov ntau dua.

(Quran: 29/45)

- Tej lus thov sij hawm peb ua tsaug Allah, thiab kom peb tus kheej rau kab thankful, thiab tsis muaj ungrateful. Cov no yog ib qho tseem ceeb qhov tseem ceeb nyob rau hauv lub Quran emphasized:

Nay! tiam sis ib leeg pab Allah thiab yuav tus thankful.

(Quran: 39/66)

Ceev faj (koj tub rau) Allah ces, koj yuav muab tsaug.

(Quran: 3/123)

Thiab thankful rau kuv; thiab koj tsis ungrateful ntawm Me.

(Quran: 2/152)

- Nyob rau txhua hnuv tej lus thov peb muab peb lub hauv pliaj rau hauv av. Thaum Islam ib qhov txhaum biggest lawm arrogance. Peb yuav tsum tau tug ob leeg mus Allah thiab rau nws txib. Thaum twg peb hneev thiab prostrate rau tej lus cov niaj hnuv thov, peb lub xeev uas muaj hwjchim loj dua peb; peb lub xeev hais tias peb yuav tsis above tag; peb lub xeev hais tias peb yog muaj sib npaug nrog lwm tus ua tau raug peb tswv saum toj noj tag. Li no peb yuav ua tiag kom peb tus kheej rau kab tug ua underlined nyob rau nram qab no:

Thiab nrhiav kev pab ua siab ntev thiab thov.

Thiab tseem nyuaj, tsuas yog cov tug laug.

(Quran: 2/45)

- Raws li hais thiab nyob hauv cov nqe lus saum toj no, nyob rau txhua hnuv tej lus thov peb hais kom pab los ntawm Allah. Thov kev pab los ntawm Allah yog ib tug tseem ceeb yuav tsum tau nyob hauv Islam raws li tau piav nyob rau hauv cov qhov chaw hauv phau ntawv no.

- Nyob rau tej lus cov niaj hnuv thov, qhev tau nearest to nws tus Creator. Nws yog ib lub rooj sib continual cov qhev uas hlub tus Creator nrog nws Creator neeg hlub nws cov tub qhe.

Thaum Islam, peb thov kom Allah rau tag nrho peb muaj. Nyob rau tej lus cov niaj hnuv thov, peb thov tsis xwb rau peb siab, tiam sis kuj nrog peb plig thiab lub cev, nrog rau tag nrho peb leeg, hlwb. Peb sawv ntsug, hneev, peb prostrate thiab zaum nrog rau pem yog tsis muaj nws. Peb hais kom nws tau kev pab, peb hais dab los kev ntawm Quran. Peb nco ntsoov nws tus hlub li peb, peb xav tias nws yua.

- Tsaug hnuv tej lus thov, neeg fim, thiab lawv paub txog luag zoo siab los yog phem uas.

- Tej lus thov txhua hnuv ua rau kom peb kho kom zoo. Ib tug neeg daws thov ntuj kom nws txhais tes, lub ntsej muag, txhais tes thiab taw ua ntej rau tej lus thov. Cov no yog cov pab tu cev. Taw hauv tsab ntawv thov perfect periodic ce thiab muaj kuj pab tau thaum uas kho mob.

- Tej lus thov txhua pab peb txhim kho nyob rau hauv steadfastness, pab koj tu siab rau human beings, sij hawm khiav thiab qhuab qhia.

Txhua hnuv tej lus thov no muaj ntau hom kev pab. Sis qhov yuav tau txais tseem ceeb ntawm qhov niaj hnuv thov lub lawm thiab paub tseeb tias tus Creator rau txhua yam uas peb peb txog qhov twg peb.

5.2.3 KEV SIB HLUB SIB TXHAWB

O koj uas tau ntseeg, nyob ntawm qhov uas peb tau cov lus qhia rau koj ua ntej los ib hnuv twg yog tsis txauv thiab friendship tsis muaj thiab tsis muaj intercession.

Thiab cov disbelievers lawv nyob rau wrongdoers.

(Quran: 2/254)

Lub beneficence, generosity, thiab mercifulness yog ib qho tseem ceeb divine qhov tseem ceeb. Yog li Allah xav kom dav, siab dav thiab merciful. Thiab tug yawm saub Muhammad (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) uas tau muab luag xijpeem nws muaj tus hais thiab in the way of Allah tau ib tug piv txwv zoo hauv no hwm.

Tu txog lwm tus neeg thiab lub zej zog no tseem ceeb heev nyob rau hauv Islam, raws li txhua yam yog cov creation thiab tub qhe uas Allah.

Thiab ua emphasized nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no, qhov zoo ntawm cov neeg beings yog koj, thiab mus ua hauj lwm rau nws yuav ua qhov yuav ruaj khov thiab zoo:

Xwb, hauv cov creation los lub ceeb tsheej thiab lub ntiaj teb, thiab cov alternation hmo ntuj thiab nruab hnub, thiab ships [yawm] uas sail mus txog lub hiav txwv cov uas kev pab neeg, thiab dab Allah tau xa ntawm lub ceeb tsheej uas ntuj, muab lub neej uas rau lub ntiaj teb tom qab nws cov lifelessness thiab dispersing therein txhua zeej [hom] mus, thiab [nws] directing tus cua thiab cov huab tej tshuaj ntawm lub ntuj thiab lub ntiaj teb no yog qhia txog ib tug cov neeg uas siv vim li cas.

(Quran: 2/164)

Raws li, qhov peb pillar ntawm Islam yog kev sib hlub sib txhawb. Thaum Islam, peb thov Allah rau tag nrho peb muaj. Kev sib hlub sib txhawb yog ib tus thov tas nrog peb wealth. Qhov muaj feem thib peb muab Allah yuav tsum muaj ntau tshaj li qhov muaj feem thib peb muab nyiaj.

Txhua cov Muslim tau muab ib tug fortieth xwmkab uas nws tsim nyog tom qab qib qis rau xav tus hais. Qhov no dua koom cov kev sib sau ntawm Allah uas theem ua ke tag nrho nws creation li yog cov nus/kwv thiab muam/viv ncaus. No thiab cov consequent mus kom ze rau lwm tus neeg tu yam underlie cov chaw pab. Rau cov chaw pab Individual, peb kuj txhaj muab ntau yog tias peb muaj cov txhais tau tias.

Ntawm qhov kev tes, Allah hais:

Koj yuav tsis lub zoo (nqi zog) kom txog thaum koj nyob [in the way of Allah] ntawm uas koj hlub.

(Quran: 3/92)

Yog li no yog tias peb xav tias tsuas hais txog tus kheej, peb tsis tau ua zoo.

Kuj Islam tshuav yog ib yam tseem ceeb. Raws li hais hauv Quran:

Thiab ntuj nws tau uplifted; thiab nws qhov nqi koj tshuav, tau muaj

Hais tias koj tsis transgress li tshuav.

(Quran: 55/7-8)

Li ntawd, peb tau nam mus rau seem li peb muaj peb li selves, nyob rau hauv lub neej thiab peb thiab Allah.

Yog hais tias peb yuav tsum hais "rau kuv, kuv" peb hu tsis tau no tshuav nyiaj li cas, peb hu tsis tau zoo. Tiam sis txoj kev yog peb muab rau Allah tsis expecting kev xa worldly, peb yuav ua ib seem li ntawm peb souls, tsis pub dhau lub neej thiab peb thiab Allah.

Vim hais tias, ua li no, peb yuav tsis muab hais xwb "rau kuv, kuv"; tiam sis tseem "rau kuv thiab kuv cov neeg ua need". Li ntawd, qhov no yuav pab kom qhov nqi koj tshuav ntawm peb. Dua behaving li no yuav pab kom peb ua tswj peb greed rau wealth. Thiab li no peb thiaj zoo empathize nrog rau lub koom txoos.

Hais txog cov haiv neeg, sib obligatory sib hlub sib txhawb, cov neeg uas muaj yuav tau muab cov neeg tseem ua need. Li no cov kis ntawm tus nplua nuj thiab cov neeg pluag yuav raug txo kom tsawg thiab paub peb yuav muaj ntau rau qhov nqi koj tshuav nyob hauv zej zog. Cov verses hauv qab no yog cov hwm no:

Thiab tsis pub dhau wealth uas nws yog peb paub los ib tug lawm muaj cai

Cov petitioner thiab cov deprived

(Quran: 70/24-25)

Thiab nyob rau hauv lawv lub zog yog txoj cai ntawm [hais] petitioner thiab cov deprived.

(Quran: 51/19)

Tus verses yav dhau los cuam tshuam npaum li lub neej uas yog mas nyuaj heev yog tias tsis yog thaum tib neeg ua ideologies los yog tshuab tsis muaj li. Qhov no yog vim tus nplua nuj thiab tus tsis muab lawv tus kheej los ntawm ib tug tib neeg foundations kom ob tog sib txawv thiab lawv tsis ua ncaj ncees. Txawm hais tias nws pom ntawm tus nplua nuj tias cov tsis muaj txoj cai muaj meeju rau nws wealth, qhov no yuav pom tej zaum zoo li tus haum ntawm tus nplua nuj rau cov neeg pluag. Yog hais tias cov neeg pluag struggles tau txais txoj cai ntawm qhov wealth ntawm tus nplua nuj, qhov no yuav ua rau tsis sib haum. Tiam sis yog Allah tus tswv tsev qhov kawg thiab yog ib tug uas muab rau ib txhia thiab uas yuav tsis muab rau tej qhov wealth thiab nws txhais tau tias. Thiab nws empowers thiab xav human beings los tsim kev sib raug zoo thiab tshuav nyiaj li cas. Li no xwb nws tshaj tawm ncaj ncees thiab nrog paub txog txoj cai ntawm cov neeg pluag nyob hauv qhov wealth ntawm tus nplua nuj kuj yuav siv tau thiab conclusive. Li no rau qhov kev koom tes thiab raws li Allah, cov neeg pluag yuav tias xav tias ua tsis tau zoo tus nplua nuj, thiab cov nplua nuj yuav tias xav tias khav thaum koom qhov wealth. Tsuas los ntawm no balanced to taub thiab cov txheej txheem yam peb yuav txwv tau kom tsis sib haum thiab hauj sim lab tus [109] cov noob neej.

Tshuav nyiaj li cas tseem ceeb heev txog peb kev sib raug zoo nrog Allah. Allah rau billions ntawm nws favors txhua ob rau peb. In return for tag nrho cov favors, thiab qhia peb gratitude peb kuj yuav tsum tau muaj qhov yuav tsum tau muab ib yam dab tsi rau nws. Tab sis, nws yog tus nplua nuj thiab nws yuav tsis tau dab tsi. Yog li ntawd, peb tau muab rau nws txib los qhia peb gratitude. Thiab xijpeem peb muab nws txoj kev, yuav tsis tib nws favors. Txawm tias peb tsis tau qoos them rau qhov nws muab peb thiab ncaiv cuag tshuav nyiaj li cas ua li no, los yog ua nws li txawm peb tau peb yuav tau qhia nws peb gratitude. Thiab yog nws tias ua cas nws yuav txais peb muab.

Li no, los yog sib hlub sib txhawb, peb yuav tsum sib raug zoo nrog tej divine yaam tseem ceeb nuav. Ntxiv thiab, li no peb yuav muaj lawm mus rau cov tshuav nyiaj li cas thiab cov kev sib raug zoo ntawm tus kheej, nyob rau hauv lub koom txoos thiab nyob rau hauv cov kev sib raug zoo ntawm peb thiab Allah. Ntxiv dua thiab, li no peb yuav muaj ntau tswj peb lub sijhawm luv luv siab nyiam and weaknesses txog nyiaj txiag los yog wealth. Tas, li no peb yuav kuaj tus kheej saib peb yog dab tsi tiag.

5.2.4 FASTING

Yog lub hli uas Ramadan uas ho uas cov Quran muaj nqis, ib tug cob rau tus txiv neej thiab meej proofs muaj tus koj thiab txim hluav taws xob;

Yog li leej twg uas koj muaj tam sim no nyob rau lub hlis, nws yuav tsum cauj therein,

Thiab leej twg yog ib yam kev mob raws li qhov lus yuav tsum cauj zoo ib yam li cov hnuv tom qab ntawd rau.

Allah desires yooj yim rau koj, thiab nws tsis nyias kom koj ua,

Thiab (nws desires) koj yuav tsum sau cov thiab koj yuav tau exalt lub greatness of Allah rau nws koj ua koj, uas koj muab tej zaum yuav thanks.

(Quran: 2/185)

Lub pillar plaub fasting. Ib cov Muslim muaj yoo mov thaum ntej Ramadan uas tseem hu ua lub hli dhau los ntawm sib koom [110]. Qhov no yog ib lub hlis raws li daim ntawv thov raws hli.

Raws li Islam, fasting muaj tsis noj tsis haus, los yog muaj kev com nyob rau nruab hnuv thiab ua zoo deeds ntxiv thiab tau ceev faj heev nyob rau hauv refraining los ntawm tus yeeb yam phem.

Tej yam tseem ceeb ua tau kev fasting yog raws li nram no:

Firstly, fasting, peb muab thawj feem rau Allah, thiab peb ua kom lub xeev peb hlub thiab hwm txog Allah. Li no peb yuav ua tiag txais lub Library uas Allah. Fasting tseem ceeb heev rau qhov hais tias mus ncaj thiab concretely koom tuag. Piv txwv li thaum twg ib tug yuav sib hlub sib txhawb, nws nyob txuj yuav nyob li qub; tiam sis thaum nws fasts, nws yim ntawm nws tus kheej li cas ua rau Allah. Thaum peb cauj, peb tsis txhob noj txawm tias peb muaj noj qab, tab sis peb yeej tshaib plab, vim Allah xav peb yoo mov thiab ncau cuag nws Library. Hlub tiag tiag yuav tsum tau tus lover yuav npaj undergo muaj teeb meem rau ib tug tus nws hlub. Yog fasting, peb yuav muab ib yam dab tsi los ntawm peb rau Allah thiab peb xav hais tias tsis muaj ib yam tseem ceeb tshaj Allah.

Secondly, fasting, peb muab thiab xav tias txoj kev rau cov hais neeg. Muaj cov 175,000 lab tus tib neeg hauv ntiaj teb uas tsis tau noj los yog haus dej raws li cov qauv kev kawm. Yog peb paub lawv, nws zoo, tab sis peb yuav tau muab lawv txoj kev xav kom peb tau mus cuam sai tes hauj lwm thiaj li tsim lub ntiaj teb no muaj tsawg tus inequality. Allah muaj empowered thiab pom zoo kom peb tsim kom muaj kev sib haum xeeb thiab kev koob pheej ntawm lawv, thiab nws tau muab peb lub sijhawm muab kev koom tes nrog nws no hwm raws li hais hauv cov verses hauv qab no:

Thiab [mention, O Muhammad], thaum koj tus tswv hais rau tus tub txib saum ntuj, "xwb, kuv yuav ua raws li qhov lub ntiaj teb ib viceroy [111]."

(Quran: 2/30)

Thiab Allah tau favored tej koj dua lwm tus muab npe tawm. Tab sis cov neeg uas muaj favored yuav tsis tes lawm lawv muab rau cov neeg uas lawv txhais tes xis muaj mob ces lawv yuav ua ncaj rau lawv therein. Ces yog qhov haum ntawm Allah lawv tsis yuav?

(Quran: 16/71)

Thirdly, yog fasting peb to taub zoo li cas luag peb cov nyob rau hauv appreciating lub favors uas Allah. Thaum peb noj peb thiaj xav xijpeem thiab thaum peb yuav haus peb xav xijpeem, cov zaub mov thiab dej ua heev li ib txwm rau peb thiab peb tsis tau txaus siab lawv tus kheej. Tab sis thaum peb noj thiab haus nyob rau yav tsaus ntuj ntawm Ramadan tom qab daytimes uas peb tej nuj nqis noj tsis haus dab tsi, saj ib yam zaub mov thiab dej ib yam tsis zoo ntau dua lwm zaus. Thiab lub hnuv thaum peb ceev, peb xav tias peb yeej tsis muaj nyob rau hauv lwm zaug uas yog peb twb tsis tau noj los yog haus tau ob peb hnuv, peb yuav muaj mob los tej zaum peb yuav tuag. Yog fasting peb muaj ntau npaum li cas raws thiab cov favors uas Allah.

Piv, peb pom, peb hnov, peb ua pa, tiam sis peb feem ntau tsis muaj paab npaum li cas tseem ceeb no yog, thiab ua peb tsis tsaug cov favors ntawm peb tswv sufficiently. Tiam sis, yog tias peb tsis nqus ib feeb, peb yuav muab tag nrho peb kev wealth ua pa. Thiaj li los fasting peb yuav ua tej lub analogy thiab peb yuav to taub thiab peb yuav hnov mob li cas luag peb cov appreciating favors Allah, thiab nyuab npaum li cas peb tau mus ua nws tsaug.

Thiab tag nrho cov xav thiab kev xav tuaj nrog cov praises thiab tsaug rau Allah ntxiv tej lus thov txog rau lub hli uas Ramadan; ces txoj kev hlub ntawm cov Muslim rau Allah thiab tus cwj pwm zoo siab cuag tshaaj plawg nyob rau Ramadan.

Noj nyob rau hauv Ramadan, neeg feem ntau hmo nrog tej phooj ywg, tej zej zog, cov kwv tij. Thiab nyob hauv lub Ramadan kawg, muaj kev ua koob tsheej tej lus thov li congregation, thiab neeg xyuas lwm cov kev ua koob tsheej hnuv. Cov neeg pluag uas feem ntau muab private charities Ramadan. Yog li, tus siab gratitude yog multiplied li no. Yog li no, fasting ua ntau lossis loj yus tus kheej thiab kev zoo zoo thiab.

Tas, thaum peb cauj, peb lub cev siv ib rau ib lub sij hawm, uas yog tus pab kho mob.

5.2.5 PILGRIMAGE

Thiab [mention, O Muhammad],

Thaum twg peb xws rau Aplaam chaw uas lub tsev,

[tias],

Nyob qib tsis qub dab tsi nrog kuv

Thiab purify kuv lub tsev rau cov neeg taug kev ncig

Thiab cov neeg uas sawv ntsug [rau thov]

Thiab cov hneev thiab prostrate

Thiab tshaj tawm rau cov neeg pilgrimage;

Lawv yuav tuaj rau koj mus ko taw thiab rau txhua cov ntshuav ntshiv;

Lawv yuav yog los ntawm txhua pass deb

Pov tias lawv tej zaum thawj cov kev pab rau lawv tus kheej

Thiab pav Allah lub npe rau cov paub hnuv nyob nyuj uas nws muab rau lawv.

Ces noj xwb thiab noj cov miserable thiab tsis.

(Quran: 22 / 26-28)

Fifth lub pillar ntawm Islam yog lub pilgrimage. Muslim uas muaj cov txhais tau tias muaj ua tus pilgrimage tsawg kawg ib zaug nyob rau hauv nws lub neej. Cov pilgrimage muaj mus ntsib tus dawb huv Mosque Mecca/Saudi Arabia thiab ib co tej lus thov [112] nyob hauv thiab nyob rau hauv ib qhov chaw nyob ncig nws.

Nyob rau Mecca, muaj nco nco peb ntawm txoj kev sib raug zoo heev ntawm Allah thiab tej kev nws txib cov. Lub remembrance ntawm cov kev sib raug zoo yog pab nyob rau hauv kev txhim kho peb nco qab txog Allah.

Muaj ntau tus nco muaj nco peb ntawm tug yawm saub Abraham (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) thiab nws tsev neeg.

Tug yawm saub Abraham (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) nyob txhiab xyoo dhau los. Nws twb muab qhov dej num yuav txis cov kev sib sau ntawm Allah nyob rau hauv ib lub teb chaws mas pagan. Thiab nws ua nws cov dej num li rulers lub teb chaws nws txiav txim siab tua nws los ntawm qhov nws ntuav rau hauv hluav taws ob yam los tsim txom nws thiab muab ib zaj lus qhia rau nws tej followers lossis loj. Aplaham (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) yeej tsis pauv nws txoj kev, nws tsis txhob sib dab tsi uas Allah tsis nrog cov neeg uas xav tua nws, thiab nws ntseeg hauv Allah. Lub rulers founded catapult, lawv burnt taws lossis loj thiab lawv txawb nws nyob hauv nws. Los ntawm cov Allah haum, qhov hluav taws kub muab rau hauv pas dej ua ke. Thiab tug yawm saub Abraham (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) nyob rua. No heev catapult thiab no heev pas yog nyob rau hauv Şanlıurfa/Turkiye thiab qhib mus saib.

Tom qab nws mus nrog nws tus poj niam thiab nws cov me tub Mecca uas tsis muaj leej twg tau nyob lub sij hawm ntawd. Tsis yog tej qhov dej. Lawv mus txog muaj thiab nws yuav tsum tau cia tod. Nws supplicated tau Allah yuav kav nws tsev neeg. Thiab nws tus poj niam xa rau Allah thiab nws nyob nrog nws tus me nyuam. Aplaham (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) sab laug thiab nws yog ib leeg nrog rau nws tus me nyuam. Lawv muaj cov siab ntseeg rau Allah. Mus ib pliag nws taw ntawm no muaj nrhiav tau ib co dej. Ces thaum nws los ze ntawm tus me nyuam, nws pom uas los ntawm cov sands nyob ze ze nws tus tub Ishmael (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) nyob rau tej co dej. Dej ntawd yog ib yam khoom plig rau lawv cov ntseeg Allah thiab ib lo lus teb rau lawv supplications; thiab cov dej ntawd yog muab hnuv no nyob rau hauv abundance tsheej lab ntawm cov pilgrims. Pilgrims cov nqa dej ntawd mus rau lawv lub tsev chaws thiab.

Tom qab, Aplaaham (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) uas rov qab tuaj txog Mecca founded Kaba, dawb huv Mosque nyob Mecca, nrog rau nws tus tub Ishmael (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws). Tus Mosque yog ib qho chaw central Islam. Txhua cov Muslim nyob ntiaj teb thaum ua tau zoo rau tej lus thov sij hawm ntsib lub Mosque no; vim li cas ib tug rau central no yog kom pab txhawb lub orderliness ntawm tus tej lus thov. Allah yog tsi muaj cwj ciam los ntawm qhov chaw los yog qhov chaw raws li tau piav nyob rau hauv qhov ua piv txwv qhia nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no:

Thiab kom Allah belongs sab hnuv tuaj thiab hnuv poob. Vim li ntawd peb txog qhov twg koj [zaum] tig, nws muaj nws lub ntsej muag Allah. Xwb, Allah yog tagrho Encompassing thiab Knowing.

(Quran: 2/115)

Nyob rau hauv Mecca muaj ntau ntau lwm yam nco tias nco peb txoj kev ntseeg ntawm Aplaaham (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) thiab nws tsev neeg nyob rau hauv Allah, thiab nws hlub thiab bounties rau lawv. Peb yuav pom nyob rau hauv lawv cov piv txwv ntawm qhov kev ntshiab thiab sincere zoo Allah thiab nws txib. Vim muaj tug tsis muaj leej twg uas Aplaaham (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) thiab nws tsev neeg yuav qhia tias yog ua dab tsi; thiab muaj tsis muaj leej twg uas Allah los ntawm qhov uas lawv yuav hais kom tau kev pab.

Thiab txhiab xyoo tom qab, Mecca los ua populated. Tab sis cov neeg muaj feem ntau polytheists. Thiab nyob rau tej qhov chaw tug yawm saub Muhammad (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) tuaj rau lub neej nyob A.D. 571 [113]. Cov nyob hauv nws thiab nws cov phooj ywg peb tus piv txwv ntawm kev sib raug zoo muaj zog Allah thiab nws txib nyob rau ntau qhov ntev. Txhua qhov chaw xyuas thaum lub caij pilgrimage muaj ntau yam nyob rau hauv no hwm.

Tug yawm saub Muhammad (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) yug hauv ib cheeb tsam li ntawm tsis yooj yim rau cov neeg mob. Nws muaj poob nws txiv ua tseem ntej nws yug, thiab nws poob nws niam thaum nws muaj 6 xyoo rov haud. Nws tsis mus tsev kawm ntawv; nws paub tej nuj nqis sau ntawv los yog nyeem ntawv. Tiam sis nws yog ib tug neeg uas muaj kev ua tau yog heev. Txawm tias ua ntej messengership los, nws yog nicknamed li Trustworthy.

Thaum muaj hnuv nyoog forty, nws txais cov thawj tshwm sim los ntawm Allah ntawm Revelation Angel Gabriel (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws), nyob rau hauv ib lub qhov tsua nyob saum roob. Muaj tej yam shocking cov tshwm sim thawj zaug nws mus tsev trembling thiab puas txias heev. Nws hais rau nws tus poj niam "npog kuv, npog kuv!" thiab nws tus poj niam nws. Nws hais rau nws tus poj niam hais tias nws ntshai. Nws teb: "Allah yuav tsis disgrace koj. Koj cia zoo relations nrog Kith thiab kwvtij; koj dais cov xwm txheej rau qaug; koj pab tau cov neeg pluag thiab tus hais; koj ua kom zoo siab tus qhua thiab liam moj yam kev nyuaj siab nyob rau hauv txoj kev ntawm truthfulness".

Thaum muaj tej yam uas cov thawj revelation ntawd, nws hais kom nws zoo li cas lawm. Thiab nws tus poj niam coj nws mus rau ib tug neeg cob Christian. Nws hais kom nws zoo li cas lawm. Tus neeg Christian hais tias qhov no yog tus qub dab uas tuaj Mouxes (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws), thiab nws xav nyob rau lub sij hawm thaum nws haiv neeg yuav tig nws tawm. Tug yawm saub Muhammad (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) nug seb nws haiv neeg yuav tig nws. Nws hais tau, thiab hais tias tus neeg uas tuaj nrog tej yam zoo li nws theem muaj kho heev; thiab yog hais tias nws yuav ciaj txog hnuv ntawd, ces nws yuav pab uas nws xav.

Xwb nws yog ib tug hauj lwm zoo kawg li. Xav txog tej yam 1400 xyoo dhau los, nyob nruab nrab ntawm cov suab puam, neeg pe mlom, qhov muaj yog koj tsis muaj cai npaum, tsis nqa txoj cai txhim khu kev qha. Thiab koj koj mus kis tau cov lus uas yog lig rau txoj kev ntseeg, tus yeeb yam, qhov kev txiav txim economic, thiab ntawm txoj kev koj lub zej zog. Qhov no yog yuav luag sib npaug ua yus tua yus. Tiam sis, Allah tau hais rau nws tias nws yuav thaiv nws ntawm noob neej. Thiab xwb, peb pom ntawd ho tug yawm saub Muhammad (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) yog plaub ntug hauv lub weakest thiab feem ntau cov theem ntawm Islam, nws tuag ib yam ploj tuag. Tab sis piv txwv li, ib cov nom tswv hauv qab no tom qab tug yawm saub Muhammad (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) tau muab tua tag lawm.

Yuav tsum nyob rau hauv cov kev tshwm sim nws twb tau txis rau kev sib sau ntawm Allah rau noob neej.

Tus disbelievers puas tau tsis tu npaum li cas thaum hauv paus heev. Tab sis cov verses muaj muaj zog heev, lawv yeej hais tias cov gods worshipped nws cov neeg twb tsis tau pom tau hnov, los ua, tsis muaj zoo los tsis zoo. Tiam sis tus txoj, cov kev cai, tus economy uas lub sij hawm muaj tas nrho raws polytheism.

Tom qab ntawd, cov nom tswv hauv Mecca pib nrhiav txoj kev los tiv thaiv nws. Lawv muab nws nyiaj, lawv muab nws yuav nws cov poj niam zoo nkauj tshaj plaws tias lub sij hawm, thiab lawv muab nws tej kev cob in return for hloov los yog siv ceev xwmpthem qhov kev tshaj tawm ntawm cov revelation. Tab sis tug yawm saub Muhammad (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) hais tias nws yuav tsis hloov, los yog cheem lub caij hais thaum nws ntseeg hais tias nws yog los ntawm Allah.

Li ntawd, cov nom tswv nws lub zej zog thiab lwm yam disbelievers pib siv cov quab yuam kom txhob tug yawm saub Muhammad (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) thiab nws cov phooj ywg. This, lawv boycotted, insulted lawv, lawv tua, thiab lawv tau xijpeem lawv yuav mus cheem cov Islam.

Thaum muaj tej theem, Allah pub cov Muslims rau emigrate los Mecca rau Medina, nws yog ib lub nroog uas ze li ntawm 500 km ntawm Mecca. Feem ntau cov Muslims emigrated, afterwards, kom paub meej hais tias lawv muaj emigrated yam tug yawm saub Muhammad (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) thiab emigrated nrog rau ib tug phooj ywg nws. Xav txog tej yam uas nkawd ob leeg travelled ntawm lub suab puam 1400 xyoo dhau los, qab lawv kam muab lawv tua neeg. Ntshaw loj los offered leej twg yuav koj nws tuag los yog tseem ciaj sia. Tiamsis txhua lub sij hawm lawv qab mus tua nws, nws tau rua miraculously, raws li cov guarantee uas Allah.

Hauv Medina thiab cov neeg ntseeg nyob rov ntawm cov disbelievers ntau zaus. Tiam sis Islam hlob muaj mob ceev. Cov uas txais Islam twb muaj cov neeg Yudaic thiab cov Christians uas tau ib tug tub txib ib yam tseem ceeb los ntawm thaj av ntawd leej twg thiab leej twg pom nws messengership, tshwm sim ua rau txoj kev qhia los ntawm tug yawm saub Muhammad (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) thiab ntau miracles. Ib xyoos tom qab, cov Muslims outnumbered lub disbelievers nyob Mecca, thiab Muslims conquered Mecca nyob rau hauv cov koj ntawm tug yawm saub Muhammad (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws), tsis muaj txojkev ua hauj lwm thaum muaj ib qhov sib txawv ntawm cov powers loj. Thiab tug yawm saub Muhammad (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) forgave lub disbelievers, uas tortured, insulted, sim tua nws thiab nws cov phooj ywg, thiab cov khoom raided uas.

Islam kis tau sai heev, thiab tug yawm saub Muhammad (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) thiab nws cov phooj ywg tau ib tug muaj npe nyob rau yav tas los thiab nimno. Lawv ntseeg Allah, thiab lawv tau biggest zoo, thaum twg Aplaham (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws).

Nyob rau pilgrimage, peb pom cov nco txog tag nrho cov neeg kom zoo.

Ib tug nthuav ntau yam uas hais txog cov pilgrimage yog tus nyob rau hauv Arafat. Ze li 25 km ntawm Mecca yog ib qho chaw hu ua Arafat. Nws yog ib qhov chaw qhib ntawm suab puam rau tsis muaj vaj tse. Ntseeg tau qhov chaw ntawd tias yog qhov chaw qhov Adam thiab cov tswv yim (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov lawv) tau ntsib thawj zaug rau lub ntiaj teb no. Tam sim no, txhua lub xyoo, nyob muaj ib hnuv 4 los 5 vam los siv neeg tuaj ua ke nyob rau hauv qhov chaw ntawd; dub, dawb, tsis nplua nuj, laus, hluas...; txhua hom neeg.

Xav txog nws, tus neeg pej xeeb nrog-pej-pej... cov me nyuam heev thawj cov txiv neej thiab poj niam uas lawv niam thiab txiv thawj heev tau ntsib ntsib. Thiab nws yog cov paub qhov txawv cov nplua nuj los ntawm cov neeg pluag; tus saib xyuas cov haujlwm ntawm tus neeg ua hauj lwm... Txhua tus txiv neej ris dawb phuam da dej, txhua tus pojniam ris tsho yooj yooj yim, txhua leej txhua tus nyob qis qis hauv tents yooj yim. Yog tsis muaj ib yam xwm txawm qhov kev tshwm sim nyob rau hauv ntiaj teb no ua piv txwv txog neeg brotherhood thiab sisterhood.

Feem ntau cov pilgrimage yoojyim unforgettable thiab unmatched impressions thiab kev xav ntawm lub pilgrim mus tas nws lub neej. Raws li kuv kev nowhere twg ib tug yuav hnov mob neeg brotherhood thiab sisterhood xws li tom pilgrimage.

Li saum toj no, peb muaj scientific tsib tug ncej Islam: cov lus, lub sij hawm thov, kev sib hlub sib txhawb, tus fasting, tus pilgrimage.

6 TUS TXHAIS TAU MUS KAWM

Ib tug neeg xyuam xim thiab thankful nrhiav yuav yog qhov uas tus billions ntawm favors muab peb thiab yog vim li cas lawv [114]. Ces nws yuav nrhiav kom paub cov neeg caw Creator thiab nws hlub, tus txib namely uas Allah Thaum Aplaham, Mouxes, Yexus-Christ, Muhammad... (Kev sib raug zoo ua raws li qhov lawv). Thiab nws yuav mloog nws lus. Nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no muaj ntau yam hais txog cov nqe lus ntawm cov neeg ntseeg:

"Peb tswv xwb peb tau hnov ib tug hem hu rau txoj kev ntseeg, [tias],

'Ntseeg koj tswv', thiab peb ntseeg tau.

Peb tswv thiaj zam peb ua peb cov txhaum thiab tshem tawm ntawm peb peb misdeeds thiab ua rau kom peb tuag rau qhov zoo."

(Quran: 3/193)

Thiab ces nws yuav ua tau "xaiv" ua raws li cov txib los tsis mob. Li no nws yuav nkag mus rau txoj kev uas Islam thiab ntseeg tias nyob rau yam ntawm qhov tseeb. Thiaj li nrog cov kev taw qhia uas tau muab nws yuav tsum ua zoo deeds uas nws yuav tau txhim kho Allah ntxiv txog cov cai Allah yaam tseem ceeb nuav. Pab yim nws txoj hauv cov qhov ntxiv nws yuav xav yua uas Allah, qhov ntau Allah yuav pleased nrog nws; thiab Allah yuav ua kom nws tus favors uas nws npaj rau nws lam txib txaus

siab. Vim li ntawd nws thiaj mus txog muaj tseeb thiab ruaj khov siab nyob rau hauv ntiaj teb no thiab cov hereafter.

Yog li, yuav npaj mus rau lub pob maim no, ib tug kev kho rau cov kev ntseeg, ntseeg nws tus tswv thiab qhov tseeb thiab tsis zoo deeds. Tag nrho cov no yog nyob rau hauv lub taub "Iab Allah" lum tus verses hauv qab no:

Koj (tib leeg) peb pab; Koj (tib leeg) peb hais kom tau kev pab.

(Quran: 1/5)

Thiab kuv ho tsis tsim cov jinn thiab cov noob neej tsuas yog kom pab Me.

(Quran: 51/56)

Thiab as a consequence of no ib ncau lub divine hluv raws li hais nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no:

Cov neeg uas ntseeg thiab ua zoo deeds,

Rau lub Beneficent yuav muaj tseeb koj txog kev hluv.

(Quran: 19/96)

Thiab kom luag yuav tsum no, ib pab muaj logic noj qab nyob zoo, ua cim muaj zog, kev pab los ntawm Allah, perseverance los yog siv cov kev tsim nyog, peb faculties li pom thiab hnov lus, qhov cuab kev tseeb uas peb saib, cov lus peb Creator, thiab peb ntshiab pib leb. Cov no yuav muab qhia rau hauv qab. Tsis tau siv no rau ib yam twg ib tug yuav tsis muaj kev vam meej. Peb tau paub lawv kom peb yuav txiav txim seb peb yeej tau zoo. Yog ib yam ntawm cov txheej xwm seb vim li cas thiaj Allah ua siv mus no nyob rau verses muaj ntau nyob rau ntawm Quran.

6.1 LOGIC

(O Muhammad), hais tias,

"Qhov no yog kuv li. Kuv thiab kuv cov followers caw kom Allah nrog zoo siab.

Allah yog feem ntau Glorious.

Thiab kuv tsis rau cov nyob qib qub lwm tus nrog nws."

(Quran: 12/108)

Ib tug logic muaj zog yuav ua rau Allah. Tiam sis, qhov logic yog qaug cov txuj ci tsim nyog. Ib logic muaj zog yuav tsum tau tsis txhob prejudices, koj yuav tsum paub suab, suab ua cim, kev ua zoo soj thiab tu txog qhov tseeb. Cov nram no yog qauv ntawm tus Quran uas Allah zoo siv rau cov hais:

[Nov yog] ib revelation los ntawm Beneficent, cov Merciful.

Phau ntawv verses uas nws tau raug detailed, ib tug Arabic Quran rau cov neeg uas paub,

Raws li ib tug giver zoo tidings thiab warner; tab sis lawv feem ntau dhau, ces lawv tsis hnov.

Thiab lawv hais tias, "peb lub siab yuav tsis pub dhau uas los ntawm lub chaw uas rau koj caw peb, thiab nyob rau hauv peb cov pob ntseg lag ntseg, thiab ntawm peb thiab koj yog ib tug muab faib, ces hauj lwm; xwb, peb yuav zoo."

(Quran: 41/2-5)

Cov nom tswv khav ntawm nws lub teb chaws kom lub oppressed co uas tau ntseeg: "Li koj yeej ntseeg tias Saleh yog ib tug tub txib los ntawm tus tswv?" Lawv teb: "Peb ntseeg xwb hais nyob rau hauv cov revelation uas nws twb tau xa."

Cov neeg uas tau khav hais tias: "Muaj tseeb peb yog disbelievers nyob rau hauv uas koj ntseeg."

(Quran: 7/75-76)

Nws [tsis zoo] uas ke tus xav ua kom tau ib tug thaum nws hu raws li qhov nws tuskheej siab phem thiab ua rau koj inheritors ntawm lub ntiaj teb no? Puas muaj ib tug Vajtswv uas Allah? Lawv qhia me ntsis!

(Quran: 27/62)

Nyob rau lwm qhov chaw hauv phau ntawv no, peb piav rau txoj kev thiab piv txwv meem raws li tus Quran.

6.2 SUAB UA CIM

Hnub ntawd thaum muaj yuav tsis pab [leej twg los] wealth los yog cov me nyuam,

Tsuas yog nws leej twg tuaj cuag Allah nrog ib lub plawv ntshiab,

(Quran: 26/88-89-lawm)

Thiab xwb, (O Muhammad) koj muaj kev ncaj ncees ua cim zoo.

(Quran: 68/4)

Yeej lawm rau koj tus tub txib Allah ib tug qauv zoo ntawm txhua leej uas vam cia yog Allah thiab rau hnub kawg thiab yog leej twg remembers tus Allah feem ntau.

(Quran: 33:21)

Txhua tus neeg yuav ua kom muaj kev ntseeg regarding choice. Xaiv no kuj yuav pum cwm pwm txhua tus neeg:

Lub ntiaj teb no tsim kom ib tug yuav tsis yuam ntseeg los yog disbelieve. Thaum uas peb pom nyob rau hauv cov verses hauv qab no, kev ntseeg nyob rau hauv cov unseen li yuav tsum tau:

Qhov no yog phau ntawv hais txog tej uas muaj tsis muaj tsis ntseeg, qhia rau cov neeg zoo,

Leej twg yuav yog ntseeg kev unseen, tsim kom muaj cov lus thov piv yeem, thiab nyob hauv peb muaj pab dab tsi rau lawv

(Quran: 2/2-3)

Thaum uas peb pom nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no, muaj Allah willed, nws yuav tau ua sawv daws tug ib tug neeg homogeneous:

Muaj Allah willed, nws yuav tau ua koj ib teb chaws [united ntseeg], tiam sis [nws npaj] kuaj koj ua dab tsi nws tau muab koj; li ntawd, haiv neeg los [txhua qhov uas yog] zoo. Allah yog koj xa ua ke, thiab nws yuav mam li qhia koj txog li uas koj siv tau txawv.

(Quran: 5/48)

Tab sis peb ntawm tej tus pom thiab cov unseen thiab peb xiam hoob qhab tsuab thiab saib cov unseen enables ib tug neeg twg yuav shape kawm kev ntseeg los sis disbelief raws li nws tus ua cim thiab qhov tseem ceeb nrog nws logic. Li no peb cov coj objectively tsuas nrog leej twg thiab zoo li cas peb zoo, tsis yog yuam. Piv txwv, thankfulness tsis yog nyob rau kev sib raug zoo nrog benefiting ntawm tag nrho cov kev favors hauv no ntug thiab ces tsis xav txog qhov chaw uas txhua yam no tuaj. Thiab tus neeg uas yeej zov thankfulness yuav muaj teeb meem nyob tsis thanking rau tag nrho cov favors. Thiab yog hais tias ua nws tsis tsaug, nws yuav zaum xav tsis zoo siab [115]. Yog li peb logics yog lawm nyob rau hauv cov pressures ntawm peb personalities [116] .

Yog li no, Islam, ntawm txoj kev ywj pheej xaiv ib qho tus kheej ntseeg yog qhov tseem ceeb heev. Av muaj chiv ntshiab keeb los no nyob rau hauv cov verses hauv qab no:

Yuav tsum muaj compulsion tsis muaj nyob rau hauv kev ntseeg.

Txoj kev kawm kom tau muaj tseeb ntawm qhov wrong.

Tuav tus ces leej twg rejects kev phem thiab ntseeg hais tias nyob rau hauv Allah muaj hlob rau cov trustworthy handhold nrog tsis so nyob hauv.

Thiab Allah lub rooj sib hais thiab Knowing.

(Quran: 2/256)

Xwb, peb ua nws mus kev, yuav nws xav thov ua tsaug los yog ua rau nws ungrateful.

(Quran: 76/3)

Thiab hais tias, "qhov tseeb yog los ntawm Yawmsaub, ces leej twg wills cia nws ntseeg hais tias; thiab leej twg wills cia nws disbelieve."

(Quran: 18/29)

Hais tias, "O noob neej, qhov tseeb lawm tuaj rau koj koj tswv kom leej twg yuav ua no xwb ua rau [cov kev pab ntawm] nws plig, thiab leej twg mus astray tsuas mus astray [ua txhaum] tiv thaiv. Thiab kuv tsis nyob koj ib tus thawj tswj."

(Quran: 10/108)

Ntau yam tshwm sim, tus disbeliever yuav tsis ntseeg txawm hais tias nws pom miracles khees; Yog tias nws yog yuam kom ntseeg tau tias. Tiam sis yog ib tug yog yuam kom ntseeg tau tias, qhov no yuav tej nuj nqis muaj kev ntseeg tiag tiag, los yog ib tug sincere nrog paub txog qhov tseeb. Dua yav tag los los lawm hais tias txawm yog khees miracles, ib tug neeg yuav tsis ntseeg hais tias nws tsis apt cwm pwm nws ntseeg los yog tau txais los ntawm Allah [117]. Cov nqe lus hauv qab no indicates no:

Thiab txawm hais tias peb twb tau xa tau mus ua lawv tus tub txib saum ntuj [nrog lus] thiab cov neeg tuag mus hais lawv [nws] thiab peb sau ua ke txhua [created] tshaj plaws pem lub taub hau, lawv yuav tsis ntseeg yog Allah yuav tsum yuav. Tab sis lawv, [ntawd], feem ntau mas ruam.

(Quran: 6/111)

Miracles yuav nce lub luag hauj lwm ntawm cov neeg, hos tsis rau cov ntseeg npaum li cas.

6.3 KEV PAB LOS NTAWM ALLAH

Yog tsis Allah txaus rau nws cov tub qhe?

(Quran: 39/36)

"Thiab kuv kawm tau zoo tsis tab sis ntawm Allah.

Raws li qhov nws kuv muaj nram, thiab xa rov qab rau nws kuv mus."

(Quran: 11/88)

Tab sis, Allah yog protector,

Thiab nws yog ib qhov zoo tshaj plaws uas tsim.

(Quran: 3/150)

Kev pab los ntawm Allah yog ib qho tseem ceeb rau cov neeg ntseeg thiab disbelievers. Cov neeg ntseeg tau tias kom lawv kev ntseeg yog ib tug tseem ntseeg, uas lawv tseem yuav tseg, uas yuav siv tau los ntawm Allah, thiab hais tias lawv ua tau zoo deeds ntawd uas Allah. Thiab cov disbelievers xav

kom lawv yuav tsum tau ua rau txoj kev uas Islam. Ces thiaj li yuav ua tau kev pab los ntawm Allah, rau tus nkawd ob leeg tau yaam tseem ceeb tej universal thiab divine nuav uas raws Allah.

Thaum uas peb pom nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no, deeds zoo pab peb ua tau rau tus tus hlub uas Allah:

Xwb, tus hlub uas Allah yog ze ze ntawm tus doers uas zoo.

(Quran: 7/56)

Thaum ib tug tib neeg hais tias peb lub hom phiaj thiab cov luag hauj lwm loj heev. Tab sis peb muaj weaknesses. Piv txwv li peb paub xwb no heev tsuas siv: tej zaum yuav paub ib yam dab tsi xyoo lawm nyob rau hauv ib txoj kev thiab mam li perceive tias nws yog kom meej meej lawm. Ces, cas yuav peb cia siab tias kev nyob ruaj ntseg ntawd tej kev ntseeg thiab deeds zoo? Ntawm qhov kev tes, xijpeem peb ua rau Allah, peb them tsis tau rau nws cov favors uas muaj ntau heev thiab loj heev. Nyuaj tiam sis peb yuav ua tiag ua peb zoo tshaj plaws, peb yuav ua yuam kev thiab tsis muaj yeej meem yog hai thiab qhov zoo yog cov loj loj. Yog li ntawd peb tau tswj tus mob zoo. Peb yuav tswj ua nws npaum li cas?

Qhov tseem ceeb txoj kev zoo ntawd tej kev ntseeg thiab zoo deeds thiab tswj tau qhov uas yuav hais saum toj no yog kev ntseeg nyob hauv tus hlub uas Allah, kom nws pab, thiab raws li nws cov lus qhia. Nws pab peb zoo intentions sincerity rau Allah yuav tau txhim kho thiab tej zaum yuav siv tau.

Allah qhia peb nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no, lub chaw khuam siab loj uas tiv thaiv tau peb thov kom nws pab yog peb arrogance thiab yog tias peb xav humility kom peb yuav suitably kom nws pab:

Nrhiav kev pab los ntawm lub siab ntev thiab thov, thiab xwb, nws tseem nyuab heev tsuas yog cov humbly submissive [rau Allah].

(Quran: 2/45)

Thaum hauv paus heev ntawm tus Quran yog ib tshooj uas hu ua "Qhib". Tshooj lus no yog ib tug tshwj xeeb thov muab rau peb Allah. Li ntawm tshooj lus no muaj nqe no yog:

"Koj pab peb thiab koj xav tau kev pab."

(Quran: 1/5)

Tshooj lus no, thiab yog li no tus nqe muaj tau muaj recited ntau zaus txhua txhua hnuv los ntawm cov Muslims, txawm yog cov feem cob. Yog li no tseem ceeb heev kom kev pab los ntawm Allah lub sij hawm peb lub neej tag nrho.

Ib tug yawm saub Muhammad (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) hais rau nws cov phooj ywg uas tsis muaj leej twg tus deeds nyob ib leeg yuav tau muab nws sau Paradise. Lawv hais tias, "Tsis txawm koj, O tub txib uas Allah?" Nws hais tias, "tsis yog, tsis txawm kuv, tshwj tsis yog Allah showers kuv nrog nws tsis ua cas. Yog li txhob ua ze ze ntawm perfection. Thiab tsis muaj leej twg yuav tsum tau xav tuag; Yog neb ib tug twg ua zoo deeds ces nws yuav tau ntau tshaj ntawd, los yog nws ua nws wrong ces nws yuav hloov siab lees txim. " [118]

Thov kev pab los ntawm Allah yog xam qhovkev rau peb, nws yog ntuj heev, thiab nws yog ib zajlus kom heev. Suppose muab koj muaj tau tub lub qhov muaj yog koj tsis muaj zaub mov, tsis haus, thiab tsis pom. Koj yuav tau urgently, tab sis koj tsis paub seb puas muaj leej twg nyob nraum zoov. Yog li, txawm tias koj tsis paub seb puas muaj leej twg nyob nraum zoov, koj tau hu nrhiav kev pab.

Yog li, hauv muaj thaum peb tau thov kev pab los ntawm qhov tseeb yuav tsum Successful.

Thiab tseem hais tias nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no, Allah ze; thiab nws promises teb peb sincere supplications:

Thiab thaum kuv txib kom koj, (O Muhammad) txog kuv,

Xwb kuv nyob ze.

Kuv teb rau invocation ntawm tus supplicant thaum nws hu li Me. Yog li cia lawv teb rau kuv (los mloog lus) thiab hais rau kuv tias lawv tau yuav [rightly] ua.

(Quran: 2/186)

Yog li no cov txaus sab thiab pab Allah yog tseem ceeb yuav tsum zoo. Cov no yog nyob ze rau ntawm yam uas muaj ib yam teeb, sincerity, humility, thankfulness, thiab lwm yam txuj ci muaj hais nyob hauv lub Quran. Tiam sis, lawv tsis tau tej yam neeg ua ke uas tsis tos, los yog cov neeg uas nyob qab tswjhwm ntawm lawv lub sij hawm luv luv siab nyiam raws li tau piav nyob rau hauv cov nram no:

Thiab nws tseem tsis tau tus plig kom ntseeg tau tias tsis tau kev tso cai ntawm Allah, thiab nws yuav tso defilement li cov neeg uas yuav tsis siv vim li cas.

(Quran: 10/100)

Tab sis, cov neeg [nroos] qhib nws ob lub mis los disbelief, raws li qhov lawv wrath ntawm Allah, thiab rau txim loj;

Yog vim lawv najnpawb txoj-sia worldly hla lub Hereafter thiab uas Allah tsis coj cov neeg disbelieving.

(Quran: 16/106-107)

Thaum ib tug neeg yog qaug nws siab nyiam lub sij hawm luv luv, thiab txhob nug txog kev pab los ntawm Allah, qhov tseeb, nws yuav tsis tau rau nws tau los los tej nuj nqis qhia yog lus ceeb toom. Qhov no yog vim hais tias kev ntseeg tsis zoo xwb xuab logic, tab sis kuj muaj teeb meem txog kev ncaj ncees, thankfulness, carefulness, tsis pom kev zoo... Yog ib tug siv tau Disease fact no nyob rau hauv cov verses hauv qab no:

Cim thiab cov lus ceeb toom tsis tau cov neeg uas tsis ntseeg.

(Quran: 10/101)

O noob neej, koj injustice no tsuas rau nej sawvdaws kheej, [rau pawg] cov kev lom zem worldly lub neej.

Ces peb yuav xa koj

Thiab peb yuav qhia koj txog qhov koj tau siv ua.

(Quran: 10/23)

Tsis muaj leej twg yuav tsum poob vam cia ntawm Allah li peb sawv daws yog yuav muaj kev txhaum thiab yuam kev. Tsis muaj leej twg yuav tau ib co rau yam tsis zoo uas tej zaum yuav yog los ntawm nws. Ib cov Muslim yuav tsum tau txais yuav qhov nruab nrab uas kom cov zoo. Yog ib tug siv tau cov lus tseeb ntawm cov verses hauv qab no:

"Xwb, tsis muaj leej twg despairs kev nyem thaum Allah tsuas yog cov neeg disbelieving."

(Quran: 12/87)

Ces tau lawv nyob ruaj ntseg ntawm lub hom phiaj uas Allah? Tab sis tsis muaj leej twg yim ruaj ntseg ntawm lub hom phiaj uas Allah tsuas yog cov neeg losing.

(Quran: 7/99)

Yog li no sawv daws yuav tsum nyob rau hauv ib lub xeev uas muab kev pab.

6.4 PEB KEV & PERSEVERANCE

Peb tau muaj rau lub sij hawm luv luv yeej thiab uas tsis muaj hom phiaj qib siab nyiam tshaj legitimate qib kom mus txog koj lub siab tag nrho thiab qib siab thiab ntev lub hom phiaj. Ib cov Muslim tau sawv rov los thaum tseem tsaus, tsis tsaug zog, yuav tsum nrog nws tus tswv. Nws muab ib feem ntawm nws cov nyiaj rau tus hais kom nws zaum lub Library uas Allah. Nws muaj caiv txhob haus cawv kom nws yuav mloog lus Allah thiab kom nws yuav cia nws kev sib. Tab sis, lub sij hawm luv luv yeej thiab hauv sim dhau thiab lub sij hawm ntev loj phiaj yuav tsum mus txog yog peb muaj zog txaus. Kawg no, peb yuav siv cov kev siv zog, thiab ua li no peb yuav tau txhim kho peb tus kheej ntawd tej txuj ci uas Allah hluv. Mus ntxiv rau hauv nov peb tau siab ntev thiab perseverance, vim hais tias tej zaum qhov teeb meem ntawm nqe lus luv luv thiab ntev ntev yuav ua phem rau hauv lub sij hawm luv luv. Qhov no yog hais nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no:

Thiab thev [119], rau xwb, Allah tsis pub rau koj yuav poob cov nqi zog rau cov neeg puas Nyobzoo.

(Quran: 11/115)

Xwm zoo yog yuav tsum hais tias human beings xwb tau siv sijhawm uas lawv yuav tau. Allah hais tias nyob rau lub Quran:

Allah tsis them ib plig tshaj lub peev xwm.

(Quran: 2/286)

Yog li, piv txwv li nrhiav ib tug neeg tsis muaj nyiaj txaus mus rau pilgrimage, nws yuav tsis muaj kev txhaum rau nws tsis tau mus rau pilgrimage. Yog li, beings tib neeg muaj tsis cav tiv thaiv Allah rau yuav tsum lawv tsis txhob ua txawm tias lawv tau ua.

Thiab txawm human beings ua ntawv Allah nws thiaj li pab tau rau lawv. Allah hais cov nram no:

Allah intends rau koj yooj yim thiab yuav tsis npaj rau koj kev txomnyem.

(Quran: 2/185)

Ntawm qhov kev tes, peb kev yuav tsum tau sincere. Peb kev yuav tsum muaj lub hom phiaj tau lub Library uas Allah, tsis tau pom tias lwm tus. Nyob rau nram qab no verses Allah qhia no fact:

Woe thiaj li rau cov neeg thov, tab sis [,] uas yog heedless thov lawv;

Cov neeg uas ua rau lawv thiab tsis pab tus hais.

(Quran: 107/4-7)

Xwb, tus hypocrites yuav qis tshaj lub depths ntawm cov hluav taws thiab yeej tsis yuav koj nrhiav tau rau nws.

(Quran: 4/145)

Hais tias,

"Xwb, kuv thov, kuv qhuas fij, kuv nyob thiab kuv tuag yog rau Allah, Yawmsaub rau lub worlds."

(Quran: 6/162)

6.5 LWM FACULTIES

Nyob rau sab nraud, Allah tau muab peb tej faculties raws li pom, lub rooj sib hais, to taub paub txog, xav, teebmeem, thiab li mus kawm ntawv. Tag nrho cov pab peb txiav txim siab zoo. Peb yuav tau muab los siv zoo no powers Allah muaj entrusted rau peb. Lub sij piv txwv, yog peb saib cov billions ntawm tus favors uas Allah, tiamsis tsis xav txog qhov lawv, ces peb yuav tau hawm cov daim ntawv Tuition Waiver peb seeing thiab thinking.

6.6 CUAB KEV TSEEB

Muaj ntau ntau yam nyob rau hauv lub ceeb tsheej thiab lub ntiaj teb uas dhau los; tsis tau lawv tsis quav ntsej rau lawv!

(Quran: 12/105)

[Nws yuav hais tau], "nyeem koj cov ntaub ntawv. Txhais tias yog koj tus kheej rau koj hnuv no yog accountant."

(Quran: 17/14)

Thiab nws tau nrum rau hauv lub ntiaj teb nrees teev roob, tsam nws ceev nrog koj, thiab [ua] hav dej thiab cov kev uas koj yuav tau ua, thiab landmarks.

Thiab los ntawm cov hnuv qub lawv [kuj] ua no.

(Quran: 16/15-16)

Hnuv uas Allah yuav them rov qab rau lawv kom tas cov nqi zog xwb, thiab lawv yuav tsum paub tias Allah yog qhov tseeb tshwm tag.

(Quran: 24/25)

Thiaj cia li Allah;

Xwb, yog koj li qhov tseeb tshwm tag.

(Quran: 27/79)

Kuj Allah tau tsim cuab kev tseeb uas peb paub hais tias yog dab tsi yog thiab zoo li cas lawm. Piv txwv li hauv tsev kawm ntawv peb kawm txawv sciences thiaj li tau los lus tseeb. Piv txwv li saib cov hnuv qub peb thiaj paub lub tsheb uas peb yuav cia li mus.

Ntxiv thiab Allah clarified nyob rau hauv cov lus nws tej lus txog lub moj khaum uas peb muaj cuab kev.

Co muaj ib co cuab kev tseeb uas txhua leej txhua tus pom zoo nrog cov. Piv txwv, cov hluav taws los yog ib qhov chaw zoo li lub ntuj raug txim tsis yog rau tus neeg tsis txaus.

Nyob hauv lub ntiaj teb tam sim no muaj cov tseem ntsiab lus uas yuav tsis zoo li yuav cuab kev rau ntawm txhua lub sij hawm. Piv txwv, qhov tseeb nyob hauv peb ncig qhia tias peb cov favors ntawm peb Creator yuav cuab kev haus, thiab tsis yog li cuab kev los lawm txawm obviously rau lwm leej lwm tus. Ua kom muaj qhov txawv yuav hais tias ua neeg beings tej zaum peb muaj shortcomings nyob rau hauv peb qhov kev txiav txim dab, los sis tej zaum peb yuav tau sim peb kev txiav txim siab dab vim peb lub sij hawm luv luv siab nyiam.

To tiam sis, thaum twg cov cuab kev pom Allah hauv lub hereafter zoo muag txhua leej txhua tus, nws yuav tau taub tias lawv cuab kev rau sawv daws txhua lub sij hawm. To nws yuav tau taub raws li tau piav nyob rau hauv cov nqe lus hauv qab no uas Allah twb tsis ua kev ua si; tiam sis cov neeg uas tsis lees txais lawv twb tsis tau pom tau tseeb vim li cas:

Thiab peb ho tsis tsim lub ceeb tsheej thiab lub ntiaj teb thiab uas thaum lawv ua txoj ua si.

(Quran: 44/38)

Qhov no yog tus xyuas qhov believer. Tab sis, tus disbelievers yuav tsis meej pem txawm thaum pov lawv thawj qhov tseeb nyob hauv lub hereafter raws li hais hauv lub Quran:

Thiab leej twg qhov muag tsis pom nyob rau hauv [neej] yuav dig muag nyob rau hauv cov Hereafter thiab cov astray hauv txoj kev.

(Quran: 17/72)

6.7 LUS LOS NTAWM TUS CREATOR

Thiab qhuas lawv yuav qhia hais tias, "nws yuav Allah, leej twg tau ua peb tau no; thiab peb yuav tsis muaj lawm ua yog Allah twb tsis ua peb. Yeej meem rau ntawm peb tus tswv tau tuaj nrog qhov tseeb."

(Quran: 7/43)

Cov lus uas muaj kev paub txog lub hom phiaj, raws li kev cai, nco peb tuaj rau peb los ntawm peb tus Creator. Lawv yog cov tseem ceeb heev rau peb zoo li. Yog li no tseem ceeb heev kom txawj nyeem ntawv, nkag siab, thiab ua raws li lawv thiaj li yuav muaj kev vam meej.

6.8 PEB COV LIS DEJ NUM THAUM

Cov tib neeg hais tias yog distinguished lwm beings pob zeb, nroj tsuag los tsiaj txhu. Nws tau raug tau enabled mus nrhiav qhov zoo, xav hais tias, thiab koob tshwj xeeb ntawd feeb tsis meej.

Tus txiv neej tsis nkees supplication tau zoo [yam], tab sis yog hais tias kev phem nphav nws, nws yog tsis cia siab despairing.

(Quran: 41/49)

Kuj deep hauv txhua tus tib neeg tsis muaj cov hauv ib co kua nplaum rau ntawm Allah raws li hais hauv lub Quran:

Thiab [pav] thaum koj tus tswv coj los ntawm cov me nyuam ntawm cov pob ntawm loins lawv tej xeeb ntxwv thiab ua rau lawv los mus ua timkhawv rau lawv tus kheej, [hais lawv], "Kuv kuv tsis koj tswv?" Lawv hais tias, "Yog, peb muaj pab." [Nov] tsam koj yuav tsum hais rau hnuv uas hloov siab, "Xwb, peb nyob ntawm no unaware."

(Quran: 7/172)

Thiab raws li tau piav nyob rau hauv cov verses hauv qab no, leej twg purifies nws tus plig ntawm cov khoom cua impurities yuav qhib cov ntshiab essence ntawm nws tus plig yuav ua tiav:

Thiab [Kuv cog] plig thiab nws leej twg proportioned nws

Thiab inspired [nrog discernment] cov kev phem kev qias thiab nws rau kev ncaj ncees,

Nws muaj succeeded leej twg purifies

Thiab nws muaj tejyam uas instills nws [nrog rau kev noj nyiaj txiag].

(Quran: 91/7-10)

7 XAUS

Yog li, nrog rau kev pab los ntawm tshwm sim nyob rau hauv cov Quran peb xaus uas Islam yog hais txog:

1. Hlub Allah, Creator peb, peb tus tswv thiab hlub Allah:

NWS [120] hlub lawv thiab lawv hlub nws.

(Quran: 5/54)

2. Ua uas Allah:

Uas Allah guides uas caum nws Library rau hauv txoj kev kaj siab lug thiab theem lawv ntawm darkneses mus rau teeb, uas nws tso cai, thiab guides mus ib txog kev ncaj.

(Quran: 5/16)

3. Ua txog kev tshwm sim Allah:

Nws cim koj tus uas koj yuav tau tos.

(Quran: 2/73)

4. Believing hauv Allah:

Ntseeg Allah thiab nws cov tub txib thiab cov phau ntawv uas xa nws mus nws cov tub txib thiab cov vaj uas muab nws xa mus ua ntej.

(Quran: 4/136)

5. Trusting hauv Allah:

Nyob rau hauv Allah qhia rau cov neeg ntseeg ntseeg.

(Quran: 3/160)

6. Teebmeem Allah &

7. Thanking Allah:

Thiaj li nco txog kuv, kuv yuav nco koj thiab ua tsaug rau kuv thiab tsis txhob ungrateful Me.

(Quran: 2/152)

8. Supplicating rau Allah:

Say, "hu rau li Allah lossis hu rau raws li qhov tus Beneficent. Whichever [name] koj hu xov tooj rau, nws muaj lub npe zoo. "

(Quran: 17/110)

9. Nug kev pab los ntawm Allah:

Nrhiav kev pab los ntawm lub siab ntev thiab thov, thiab xwb, nws tseem nyuab heev tsuas yog cov humbly submissive [rau Allah].

(Quran: 2/45)

10. Tau faj Allah:

Thiab ceev faj txog Allah koj yuav kawm tau ntawv zoo.

(Quran: 2/189)

11. Tau sincere Allah &

12. Tuav ceev ceev mus Allah:

Tsuas yog cov neeg ntxeev siab tshiab, yog lawv tus kheej, tuav ceev ceev mus Allah thiab muaj nyob rau hauv cov kev cai dab qhuas rau Allah sincere, rau cov uas yuav muaj nrog cov neeg ntseeg. Thiab Allah yuav muab rau cov neeg ntseeg zoo nqi zog.

(Quran: 4/146)

13. Liab Allah:

Thiab kuv ho tsis tsim cov jinn thiab cov noob neej tsuas yog kom pab Me.

(Quran: 51/56)

14. Obeying Allah:

Hais tias, "Leem Allah thiab tus tub txib."

(Quran: 3/32)

15. Ua zoo deeds rau Allah:

Thiab tsis zoo; xwb, Allah hlub tus doers uas zoo.

(Quran: 2/195)

16. Nyob rau Allah &

17. Tuag rau Allah:

Hais tias, "Xwb, kuv thov, kuv qhuas fij, kuv nyob thiab kuv tuag yog rau Allah, Yawmsaub rau lub worlds."

(Quran : 6/162)

18. Xa tawm mus Allah:

Thaum tus tswv hais rau nws, "Submit", nws hais tias "Kuv tau xa mus rau tus tswv ntawm lub worlds."

(Quran: 2/131)

19. Persevering ntawm Allah:

Ua siab ntev, thiab siab ntev koj yuav tsis tab sis ntawm Allah.

(Quran: 16/127)

20. Persevering rau Allah:

Thiab rau koj tus tswv ua siab ntev.

(Quran: 74/7)

21. Tug Allah:

Leej twg, thaum muaj kev puas tsuaj ntaus rau lawv hais tias, "xwb peb muaj Allah, thiab xa rov qab xwb nws peb yuav mus."

(Quran: 2/156)

22. Tau nrog Allah:

Muaj tseeb Allah yog cov khib (kev phem) thiab cov neeg uas puas Nyobzoo.

(Quran: 16/128)

23. Koom nrog Allah:

Thiab whosoever fulfills cog lus zoo li cas nws twb tseg uas Allah, nws yuav bestow nws ib yam khoom plig zoo kawg thiab.

(Quran: 48/10)

24. Tau true to Allah:

Yog hais tias lawv true to Allah, nws yuav zoo dua rau lawv.

(Quran: 47/21)

25. Kho kom sawvdaws xeeb Allah:

Tus xa nej () yog Allah.

(Quran: 5/48)

26. Pleasing Allah &

27. Pleased uas Allah:

Allah tau pleased nrog lawv thiab lawv nrog nws. Yog zoo zoo.

(Quran: 5/119)

28. Tau tas siab uas Allah:

(Mus lam plig nws yuav hais tau:)

Tas "O siab siab ntsuj!

Rov qab mus rau tswv, well-pleased thiab pleasing [rau nws],

Sau cov kuv txib [lam]

Thiab nkag rau kuv Paradise."

(Quran: 89 lawm/27-30)

29. Allah.

8 YOG MUAJ LUS NUG & LUS TEB

8.1 YOG TXIV NEEJ THIAB POJ NIAM SIB NPAUG HAUV ISLAM?

O noob neej, xwb peb muaj tsim koj los ntawm txiv neej thiab poj niam thiab ua koj haiv neeg thiab pab pawg neeg uas koj tau paub ib leeg.

Xwb, tshaj noble koj yog nyob hauv qhov pom Allah yog tshaj koj lam.

Xwb, Allah yog Knowing thiab Acquainted.

(Quran: 49/13)

Txiv neej thiab cov poj niam uas muaj ib yam raws li txoj cai nyob hauv Islam. Ib tug poj niam lam yuav tau ib tug kawm ntawv siab nyob hauv qhov pom Allah tshaj ib tug txiv neej uas tsis faj txog nws cov dej num rau Allah. Cov verses hauv qab no yog ib co piv txwv rau hauv no hwm:

Xwb, cov Muslim txiv neej thiab Muslim poj niam, thiab believing txiv neej thiab believing cov poj niam, cov txiv neej seej thiab seej cov poj niam, cov txiv neej tseeb thiab tseeb cov poj niam, cov txiv neej uas tus neeg mob thiab cov poj niam uas tus neeg mob, cov tug txiv neej thiab tug poj niam, cov txiv neej charitable thiab charitable poj niam, cov fasting txiv neej thiab fasting cov poj niam, cov txiv neej uas zov lawv qhov ntiav thiab cov poj niam ua, thiab cov txiv neej uas nco tus Allah feem ntau thiab cov poj niam uas ua rau lawv Allah tau npaj pub thiab ntau nqi zog.

(Quran: 33/35)

Thiab cov tswv teb, "yeej tsis yuav kuv pub rau yuav poob mus ua haujlwm ntawm [twg] cov neeg ua haujlwm ntawm koj, hais txiv neej los sis poj niam; koj yog ib leeg. Li ntawd, cov neeg emigrated los yog tau evicted ntawm lawv tsev los yog muaj teeb meem rau kuv ua fought los yog tua kuv yuav

muaj tseeb tshem tawm ntawm lawv cov misdeeds, thiab kuv yuav muaj tseeb lees lawv kom tu qab uas dej ntwis txaus li nqi zog ntawm Allah thiab Allah tau nrog nws tus nqi zog uas zoo tshaj plaws. "

(Quran: 3/195)

Cov believing cov txiv neej thiab cov poj niam believing cov phoojywg uas ib leeg. Lawv enjoin li yog txwv tsis pub dab tsi lawm thiab tsim kom muaj cov lus thov piv yeem thiab muab rau lub chaw pab thiab leem Allah thiab nws cov tub txib. Cov Allah yuav tau hlub li lawv. Xwb, Allah Exalted Might thiab Wise.

(Quran: 9/71)

Rau cov txiv neej yog ib feem ntawm lawv muaj nyiaj li cas, thiab rau cov poj niam uas yog ib feem ntawm lawv muaj nyiaj dab tsi.

(Quran: 4/32)

O koj uas tau ntseeg, nws yuav tsis mus rau koj mus inherit cov poj niam uas compulsion. Thiab yuav tsis ua teeb meem rau lawv kom thim [] ib yam koj pub ntshe lawv kuas nyuas siv zug ib immorality meej. Thiab nrog lawv nyob hauv kev nsteeg loj loj. Rau yog tias koj tsis nyiam lawv - saib tsam koj tsis nyiam ib thiab Allah therein ua zoo npaum li cas.

(Quran: 4/19)

Cov superiority nyob hauv qhov pom Allah according mus rau rau kev ua ncaj ncees, tsis raws li yog txivneej los pojniam lossis wealth. Niam Mab Liab thiab cov vaj ntxwv tus poj niam (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov lawv) uas muaj tau hais nyob rau ntawm Quran rau cov piv txwv nyob degrees dua nyob hauv qhov pom Allah piv rau cov txiv neej muaj ntau. Cov verses hauv qab no yog cov hwm no:

Thiab Allah pib ua ib qho piv txwv ntawm cov neeg uas ntseeg: tus poj niam vaj ntxwv, thaum nws hais tias, "kuv cov tswv, ua rau kuv nyob ze ntawm koj ib lub tsev Paradise txuag kuv ntawm vaj ntxwv thiab nws deeds thiab txuag kuv ntawm cov neeg wrongdoing."

Thiab [ntu ntawm muaj] niam mab liab, tus ntxhais Imran, leej twg guarded nws chastity, ces peb tag therein los ntawm peb angel, thiab nws ntseeg nyob rau hauv cov lus uas nws tus tswv thiab nws vaj lug kub thiab nyob ntawm tus devoutly seej.

(Quran: 66/11-12)

Islam yog qhev uas Allah, yog qhov tseem ceeb tshaj plaws nam yog leejtwg. Li ntawd, yog txivneej los pojniam yuav tsum txhob yuav tau saum cov attribute yog qhev uas Allah. Islam seb puas tsimnyog tau poj niam hauv tsev rau qhov tsim nyog tau muaj ib tug coincidence txog qib ib yog uas tshwm sim raws li cov hom phiaj ntawm lub hom phiaj ntawm tus Creator. Xws li ib tug hais tias nws

muaj cai nyob tej lub caij tus lover thiab nkawv ib tug tus Creator, thiab tsim kom muaj kev sib haum xeeb nyob rau lub ntiaj teb.

Dua tus poj niam thiab tus txiv neej ntawv ib tug kheej raws li tau piav nyob rau hauv cov nqe lus hauv qab no:

Thiab yam qhia hais tias nws yog tias nws tsim rau koj los ntawm nej sawvdaws kheej mates uas koj yuav pom tranquility hauv lawv; thiab nws muab tso ntawm koj nyiam es paub thiab tsis ua cas. Xwb thaum uas muaj tej yam tshwm sim rau ib tug neeg uas muab xav.

(Quran: 30/21)

Ib zaug ntxiv txog ntawm tug yawm saub Muhammad Islam (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) 14 centuries dhau los transformed cov poj niam hauv tsev cov khoom muas tau deev siab nyiam, los yog cov neeg txaj muag, los yog cov neeg uas muaj qab thiab yog leejtwg tiag uas muaj tib neeg cov cai thiab tes num ua nyob.

Txoj cai thiab rau cov poj niam thiab tus txiv neej yuav tau tib yam. Piv txwv, cov wealth thiab lub cev muaj cov poj niam thiab tus txiv neej yog yuav muaj kev tiv thaiv raws txoj cai; Cov poj niam thiab tus txiv neej yuav tsum tau tab txawm qhov no tej zaum yuav nqi txhua tus txiv neej los sis poj niam tej lab nyiaj; Cov poj niam thiab tus txiv neej tau sawv ua ntej xibfwb txhua hnuv kom cov lus thov txog thaum sawv ntxov...

Txiv neej thiab cov poj niam yuav tuav tau ntxim txaus qhia raws li hais hauv cov Quran yog cov piv txwv ntawm poj huab tais Saba:

Nws (tus poj huab tais of Sheba) tias, O eminent pawg, qhia kuv hauv kuv yi. Kuv yuav tsis xav muaj teeb meem kom txog thaum koj pov thawj [rau].

Lawv hais tias, peb cov txiv neej muaj zog thiab cov tub rog might, tiam sis qhov hais kom ua koj li no, thiaj pom koj yuav command zoo li cas.

(Quran: 27/32-33)

Islam paub tus neeg thiab tej yam sib txawv nta ib tub los ntxhais thiab. Islam tsis xyeej cov tshwj xeeb muab tus poj niam. Yog li no, muaj ntau zaus tej qhov puas sib txawv li cas yuav tsum yog cov poj niam thiab txiv neej.

Tej cov kev txawv no zoo li yog ib qho kev ntau zoo rau cov poj niam. Piv txwv, tus livelihood ntawm ib tsev neeg yog li cov txiv neej; Cov poj niam kuj yuav thov nyob rau hauv lawv lub tsev los yog chaw ua hauj lwm thiab yuav tsis tau mus rau mosque.

Yuav tsum tau sij hawm ua tsov ua rog feem ntau cov txiv neej tau koom rau hauv kev tsov rog.

Islam hais los ntawm ib tug txiv neej muaj kev qhuab qhia tsi nruj heev uas peb pom nyob rau hauv cov nruj chov deev, haus dej cawv, thiab cov yuav tsum tau muaj lub luag hauj lwm rau hauv tsev neeg. Yog li no, Islam no pab tau rau txhua tus poj niam uas xav muaj txoj sia tsis tu ncu, kaj thiab kom paub tseeb tseeb.

Hnub no txiv neej, poj niam, cov me nyuam muaj feem ntau tsis ntau nws tej kev. Islam tivthaiv kom raws li lawv muab tseeb tag. Islam yog ib qhov system. Thaum Islam txiv neej, poj niam thiab cov me nyuam yaus zoo li ntawm ib tug kab mob tsim ua ib leeg nyob rau hauv ntau txoj kev. Ua tau zoo ntawm tej rho tus weaknesses ntawm lwm tus. Thiab tsaug no lawv tau ntawv niam txiv thiab cov yim neeg.

Cov hauj lwm ntawm txhua yog txivneej los poj niam hais txog tsev neeg yuav tsum tau yuav paub kom txiv neej, poj niam thiab cov me nyuam yaus happier thiab tsis muaj mob thiab.

Cov tsev neeg, cov me nyuam thiab leej niam uas raug mob vim kev lub uas tsis muaj cov kev ntsuas Islamic. Li no, kom hnub no feem ntau cov poj niam no mus yuav zoo li tus txiv neej, peb pom ntau yam tu siab ntau zaus ua me nyuam me weeping txhua lub sijhawm thaum nyob rau hnub nurseries; los yog cov me nyuam los hauv tsev tsis muaj leej twg tau muaj txog lig rau nights; ntau ntau consequent puas hawv, yig... teeb meem rau sawv daws.

Tseem niaj hnub tus txiv neej hom thaj culture inspires tsev, ces dag thiab dawb relations ntawm txiv neej thiab cov poj niam. Li ntawd, leej genders uas feem ntau deprived ntawm long term deep, thiab sov kev sib raug zoo. Muaj ntau tus txiv neej yuav saib tau qhov teeb meem no ib qho kev kom zoo, raws li lawv muaj ntau yam li cov poj niam li nws xav, thaum muaj heev txwv lub luag hauj lwm rau cov consequent uas cev xeeb tub thiab cov me nyuam yaus. Raws li cov poj niam muaj ntau sov, lub sijhawm ntev, thiab sib sib zog nqus siab; thiab raws li muaj closer kev sib raug zoo ntawm leej niam thiab cov me nyuam biggest tsim txom no txoj kev ua neej rau cov poj niam. Los vim txoj kev ua li lub neej neeg ua thiab hnov ntau ntau kho siab xws li kev sib raug zoo tsis tau siav tib neeg xav tau kev pab. Dua vim txoj kev ua zoo li no lub neej, muaj ntau ntau tus me nyuam uas tsis nyob nrog lawv niam thiab txiv, los yog leej twg tsis paub lawv niam los yog txiv txawm hais tias lawv tseem ciaj sia. Muaj ntau ntau lwm cov teeb meem uas tshwm sim los ntawm tej yam kev hauv lub neej ib vim rau qhov ntsuas Islamic.

Yeej tseem zoo cov teebmeem no los txog qhov mus kom ze disbelieving uas tsis muaj txoj kev sib sau ntawm tus Creator sustains tag nrho. Ces thaum txhua yam pom li cais sib, tsis muaj txuas ntawm dab tsi, kev zoo yuav saibxyuas tsis zoo raws li pom nyob rau saum toj no piv txwv [121] .

Yog li ntawm txhua yam systematic cov Islam txog genders muaj zoo siv rau cov poj niam. Tej zaum qhov no yog ib cov txheej xwm rau ntau cov poj niam uas xaiv Islam nyob rau ntau lub teb chaws, mas muaj pes tsawg tus txiv neej uas xaiv Islam.

Ntawm qhov kev tes, nyob rau hauv cov Quran muaj ntau tej lub sijhawm uas tej zaum yuav tau los muaj ib txhia yog ib qho tsawg kev zoo rau cov poj niam, txawm tias yog ib qho kev zoo nyob rau hauv ntau lub respects ob rau cov poj niam thiab cov zej zog. Qhov xyuas no muaj raws li nram no:- cov yuav tsum tau them ib feem ntawm lub cev uas loj rau cov poj niam los piv rau cov txiv neej. -Tso lub cai cai rau txiv neej yuav muaj txog li plaub tus poj niam. -Nyob rau hauv tej lub sijhawm ncaus xwmkab ntxiv rau cov txiv neej mas cov poj niam uas muaj. -Tus muab los ntawm ib tug txiv neej timkhawv uas ob tug timkhawv cov poj niam nyob rau hauv kev cai lij choj kws txheeb nqi.

Li tshwj xeeb tshaj yog cov xwmtxheej uas nrhiav disadvantageous cov poj niam uas yog yuav muaj lus nug, peb hais kom yuav meej kom luv luv hauv lub qhov chaw hauv qab no:

8.1.1 TEJ YAM HAUV LUB CEV YUAV TSUM VOV

Thiab qhia cov poj niam believing txo [tej] tsis pom kev zoo thiab ceev xwm lawv ntiav parts thiab tsis las lawv adornment tsuas yog uas [tas] tshwm thereof thiab qhwv [ib feem ntawm] lawv lub taub hau-mpog lawm nws chests thiab tsis las lawv adornment tsuas rau lawv txiv, lawv txiv, lawv cov txij nkawm txiv, nws tug tub, tug tub lawv cov txiv, cov kwv tij, tug tub cov kwv tij, lawv cov vivncaus tug tub, nws pojniam, uas lawv muaj cai ob txhais tes muaj nrog koj, los yog cov txiv neej attendants muaj tsis muaj muaj siab rau lub cev, los yog cov me nyuam uas tseem tsis tau paub txog qhov sib nrauj poj niam. Thiab lawv tsis ntaug taw lawv ko taw kom paub tias dab tsi uas lawv zais ntawm cov adornment. Thiab tig los Allah hauv repentance, koj, O cov neeg ntseeg, uas koj yuav ua tau zoo.

(Quran: 24/31)

Tug yawm saub O, qhia rau koj poj niam thiab koj cov ntxhais thiab cov poj niam uas cov neeg ntseeg coj nyob rau lawv tus kheej [qhov] txog nws txheej garments. Yog tsim kom lawv yuav tsum paub thiab ua tsis tau phem. Thiab puas yog Allah Forgiving thiab Merciful.

(Quran: 33/txog 59 xyoos)

Cov poj niam thiab tus txiv neej tau muab tej yam ntawm lawv lub cev. Tab sis cov poj niam yuav tsum them nws cov plaub hau [122], thaum cov txiv neej tsis muaj. Qhov no tej zaum yuav tiv thaiv tsis tau lub siab nyiam ib txhia poj niam twg uas tej zaum yuav tau qhia cov beauties rau tag nrho thiab tiv thaiv lub siab nyiam rau cov txiv neej uas tej zaum yuav xav tau ntxiv cov poj niam zoo nkauj nyob ib ncig ntawm lawv tus kheej.

Saib peb tus lub ntsab yog vim li cas qhov ua follows - Allah paub zoo - yuav lug:

Mloog firstly, hauv Islam, ib tug yuav tsum zoo thawj tau tag nrho hauv Allah tsis siab nyiam pw sab nraum lub neej.

Secondly, ib tug muaj rau koj tswj lub sij hawm luv luv siab nyiam. Nyob hauv zej zog uas yog tas nrho thaum cov txiv neej thiab poj niam; nyob rau hauv lub koom txoos mloog qhov uas cov neeg zoo ntawm enjoying yeej ntev li ntawm kev sib deev, wealth, raws li txoj cai; tsis muaj leej twg yuav zoo siab. Vim nyob rau hauv tej lub zej zog, muaj ib nrab neeg tus plig yuav tau lawm rau hauv ntau qhov chaw uas khiav tom qab siab ntau yam xav ib yam li ib tug neeg cov kabmob uas yuav tshwm sim thiaj.

Thirdly nyob rau hauv lub zej zog uas neeg muaj heev thaum, txiv neej thiab cov poj niam yuav yuav dua mus khib los tsis sib yuav. Lub zog ntawm cov ties ntawm tus poj niam thiab txiv yuav tsawg dua. Nyob rau tej qhov chaw, yuav muaj tsawg dua cov me nyuam yaus, thiab cov me nyuam yuav muaj ntau dua uas yuav sib coj nrauj niam txiv los yog tsis muaj niam los yog txiv tsis muaj los yog tsis muaj niam txiv txhua. Thiaj li yuav muaj ntau dua kev siv tshuaj, txhaum ntxiv, pejxeem ageing thiab lwm yam teeb meem ntau.

Rau lwm tus txhais tes rau hauv lub zej zog qhov ntau tsis cuag yam muaj yuav tshwm sim txhaum deev ntau tus ob genders.

Tab sis cov poj niam uas modestly raws li Islam muab lus rau sawv daws txog qhov tseem ceeb ntawm long term Islam hom phiaj, qhov tseem ceeb ntawm tsev neeg thiab cov menyuam yaus.

Ib tug yuav nug "vim li cas cov poj niam uas muaj ntau tshaj ntawv no hwm dua li tus txiv neej?" Kev tshawb fawb qhia tau hais tias hais txog kev sib deev siab, tus txiv neej muaj ntau tsis pom kev, thiab cov poj niam muaj ntau ntau tus nta kom tsw [123]. Thiab peb pom nyob rau hauv lub thooob plaws kis tau exploitation ntawm tus poj beauties tus poj niam nyob hauv cov commercials, nws tseem khees tias cov poj niam muaj influential nyob rau lawv saib piv rau txiv neej [124]. Yog li no, txawm hais tias tus txiv neej muaj rau tej qhov chaw hauv lawv lub cev, cov poj niam no yuav muab ntau yam hauv no hwm.

Muaj cov variations txoj kev cov Muslim poj niam hnav. Ib txhia tsis hnav hijab [125]. Feem ntau cov poj niam zoo li no yuav uas tsis looj yog lub txim. Lawv yuav expecting forgiven uas Allah. Ib txhia yuav tau txhais wrongly tias zus plaub hau yuav tsis nruj me ntsis xwb.

Practicing mas Muslim cov poj niam coj raws li cov kev cai qhia saum toj no.

Tej co poj niam Muslim hnav kom tas nws lub qhov muag pom los yog kom tsis muaj ib yam ntawm lawv lub cev pom txhua. Qhov no tej zaum yuav tej zaum txoj kev rau cov zej zog. Qhov no yuav hais tau vim yog ib qho txhais ntawm cov nqe hauv qab no nyob rau hauv ib txoj kev kom muaj cov Muslim poj niam:

O koj uas tau ntseeg, tsis txhob sau lub tsev ntawm cov tug yawm saub tau mov noj, tsis muaj awaiting nws tshaj, tsuas yog thaum koj muaj cai. Tab sis, thaum twg koj raug caw, ces sau; thiab thaum koj tau noj, disperse tsis nrhiav nyob rau kev sib tham. Xwb, tus [cwj] yog troubling tus tug Yawm Saub, thiab nws paub txaj muag rau [dismissing] yog koj. Tab sis Allah yuav tsis paub txaj muag txog qhov tseeb. Thiab thaum koj nug kom lawv [126], [nws poj niam] nug dab tsi, kom lawv [127] from behind ib tug muab faib [128]. Yog purer rau koj lub siab lub ntsws thiab lawv [129] lub siab lub ntsws. Thiab tsis [conceivable or mus] rau koj yuav loj rau tus tub txib Allah los yog mus yuav nws wives tom qab nws, puas tau. Xwb, uas yuav ua rau pom Allah lub enormity.

(Quran: 33/53)

8.1.2 TSO CAI RAU COV TXIV NEEJ YUAV MUS RAU COV POJ NIAM NYOB TEJ LUB CAIJ PLAUB

O cov neeg! Ceev faj (koj tub los) koj tswv, uas koj tsim los ntawm ib tug hluas tau tsim cov khub niam txiv txog tib yam thiab kis no ob, ntau tus txiv neej thiab poj niam; thiab ceev faj txog (koj tub rau) Allah, yog leej twg koj demand ib lwm (cai), thiab () tus ties kev; nyob ua muaj tseeb Allah puas si dua koj.

Muab rau tus me nyuam ntsuag coob lawv lub zog thiab tsis tus defective [ntawm koj tus kheej] kom [nws kev txawj]. Thiab tsis txhob haus cov khoom rau hauv koj tus kheej. Xwb, nws puas tau muaj kev txhaum loj.

Thiab yog hais tias koj ntshai hais tias koj yuav tsis hais justly rau cov me nyuam ntsuag coob, ces yuav yog cov uas thov koj [lwm] cov poj niam, ob peb los plaub. Tab sis, yog hais tias koj ntshai hais tias koj yuav tsis raug xwb, ces [yuav tsuas] ib tug los yog koj txhais tes xis muaj dab tsi. Yog hais tias koj yuav tsis toj mus injustice tsim dua.

(Quran: 4/1-3)

Thaum uas peb pom nyob rau saum toj no verses, marrying ntau dua ib tug poj niam yuav tsis muaj qhov yuav tsum tau thiab nws tseem yog tus tso cai thiab nws yog los ntawm tej yam mob. Yeej tseem zoo nyob rau hauv cov verses ib txwv yog kav ua pes tsawg tus poj niam ntawd ib tug txiv neej sib yuav tau.

Lub Quran tsis ib phau ntawv cia tej lub xyoo, yog kom nws yuav tsum muaj ntaub ntawv kom txog rau thaum kawg ntawm lub ntiaj teb no, uas tam sim no txog theem ntawm ntug peb. Nyob rau ntau lub teb chaws, ntev lossis ntau zaus muaj yuav rau ib txoj kev ywj pheed mus yuav poj niam ntau dua ib tug. Piv txwv li hauv Nplog tej zaum mas muaj ntau ntau tus poj niam uas tsis tau lawv tej txiv. Yog hais tias yog tso tsis muaj tej cai nyob rau tej lub sijhawm, tej zaum yuav ntau ntau tus poj niam uas yuav raug teeb meem kev lag kev luam, psychologically, biologically thiab ntau lwm txoj kev.

Tej zaum yuav muaj lwm cov zauv uas tso cai rau yuav ntau tshaj ib tus poj niam yuav lig rau tus txiv thiab tus poj niam: yog hais tias tus poj niam muaj menyuam tsis taus, thiab tus txiv twg cov me nyuam lawm, tus txiv yuav tau sib nrauj; tab sis cov poj niam yuav xum nws tus txiv mus yuav lwm tus poj niam tsis nrauj [130]. Yog hais tias tus poj niam muaj tej teeb meem tsis txaus siab yuav tsum sib thiab tsis xav kom nws tus txiv nrauj nws, nws xav yuav nws tus txiv mus yuav lwm tus poj niam. Yog hais tias tus txiv neej yog kev strong thiab yuam deev demanding thiab nws tus poj niam yog tsis li, nyob rau hauv rooj plaub no tus txiv tus marrying lwm tus poj niam yuav preferable los nws kam piv sab nraum lub neej nrog rau lwm tus poj niam.

Nyob hauv lub teb chaws uas nws tsis muaj cai yuav poj niam ntau dua ib tug, yog hais tias ua li tus zauv saum toj no, muaj coob tus neeg yuav tau nrog cov poj niam uas tsis yog lawv cov poj niam nyob nraum zoov lub neej. Cov kev sib raug zoo ntxiv uas tsis txiav tiag, hos tiam sis lawv yuav muab xam khib. Thaum zoo li no, cov txiv neej dua tau li cas lawv tau ib co twg, thaum lawv tsis muaj kev feem xyuam rau tus neeg uas nrog ntxiv. Cuaj kaum, tus txiv, tus poj niam, tus khub, thiab cov me nyuam nkag rau hauv hwm loj.

Ib tug yuav cam thawj uas rau lwm yam uas zoo li cov poj niam kuj yuav pub yuav ntau tshaj ib tug txiv neej. Tiam sis qhov no, qhov consequent harms rau sawv daws yuav loj ntau dua cov kev pab cuam. Firstly, leej txiv rau tus me nyuam yuav tsis muaj tseeb. Txawm hais tias kev kuaj DNA yuav muab ib co kev taw qhia, leej txiv yuav tsis xav tias nws tsa npaum li cas rau ib tus menyuam uas yug los ntawm ib tug poj niam uas yog tus poj niam uas yog lwm tus, thiab leej twg muaj noob rau lwm yam txiv neej thiab. Secondly, txoj kev coj yog feem ntau zog rau cov txiv neej. Yog li ntawd ntau tshaj ib tus txiv tsev yuav ua clashes loj loj.

Ntawm qhov kev tes, hauv Islam tus poj niam yuav muab ua mob rau ib man uas nws yuav yuav, tsis tau sib yuav lwm tus li nws tseem yuav ua rau nws. Yog li no, qhov no yuav tsis tso ib tug unlimited los illimitable cai.

8.1.3 QHOV NCAUS XWMKAB NTAU TUG TUB THIAB TXIV MAS NROG COV NTXHAIS THIAB COV POJ NIAM NYOB TEJ LUB CAIJ

Allah instructs koj txog koj cov me nyuam: rau txiv neej, zoo li cas yuav muab qhia tawm rau ntawm ob tug maum. Tiam sis yog muaj ntxhais [xwb], ob lossis ntau dua, lawv yog ob feem peb ntawm ib

cov nyiaj. Thiab yog tias tsuas yog ib, kom nws yog ib nrab.

Thiab ib tus txiv, mus ib lub sixth ntawm nws tej khoom tsim nuj yog hais tias nws tshuav cov me nyuam. Tab sis, yog hais tias nws twb tsis muaj cov me nyuam thiab niam txiv inherit los ntawm nws, ces kom nws niam yog ib feem peb.

Yog hais tias nws muaj kwv tij [lossis muam/viv ncaus], kom nws niam yog ib tug sixth.

Tom qab muaj bequest nws [muaj] ua los yog nqi.

Koj niam thiab txiv los yog koj cov me nyuam, koj paub tsis uas lawv nearest to koj nyob nyiaj poob haujlwm.

[Cov shares cov] kev txib [tswj] los ntawm Allah. Xwb, Allah yog puas Knowing thiab paub qab hau.

Thiab koj yog ib nrab ntawm dab tsi koj poj niam lawm yog hais tias lawv muaj me nyuam. Tab sis yog hais tias lawv muaj ib tug me nyuam, koj yog ib tug plaub uas cas lawv mus tom tej bequest lawv [muaj] ua los yog nqi. Thiab tus poj niam yog ib tug plaub yog hais tias koj tau tawm mus rau me nyuam. Tiam sis yog koj cia ib tug me nyuam, ces rau lawv yog tus thib yim rau koj lawm.

Tom qab koj txhua bequest koj [muaj] ua los yog nqi.

Thiab yog ib tug txiv neej los sis poj niam yoojyim tej nuj nqis ascendants tsis xeeb leej xeeb ntxwv tiamsis tus kwv lossis tus muam, ces nyias cia li ib sixth.

Tiam sis yog hais tias muaj ntau tshaj ob, lawv muab cov peb, tom qab tus bequest uas tau ua los yog nqi, tsuav tias yog tsis muaj detriment [vim].

[Nov yog] ib ordinance Allah thiab Allah yog Knowing Forbearing.

(Quran: 4/11-12)

Yog hais tias peb tuaj txog hauv daim ntawv teev cov richest 100, 200... cov neeg nyob hauv ntiaj teb, peb pom tias cov poj niam uas tau muaj tsawg tshaj li % 10. Muaj ntau cov neeg nyob hauv lub teb chaws uas tsis yog-Muslim. Yog peb saib cov nuj nqis txog los yog muaj lub siab bureaucracy peb pom los yog ib daim duab zoo sib xws. Qhov no qhia peb kom meej meej tias cov txiv neej muaj ntau yuav thiab daim ntawv Tuition Waiver kom wealth. No mas, uas yeej tsis khees loj kabke tus poj niam rau qhov teeb meem no; thiab qhov no yog ntuj vim tas nrho cov txiv neej muaj ntxhais, cov poj niam, hos leej twg txaus siab rau cov qub los yog zoo nyob qauv piv rau lawv tej txiv los sis tus txiv, hos koj tsis txhawj.

Tsis muaj cov lus qhia tej superiority los yog inferiority uas muaj tub los ntxhais. Allah expresses no nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no:

Nws yuav tsis koj wealth los yog tug koj tub, uas yuav muab koj nearer to peb nyob hauv kev kawm ntawv.

(Quran: 34/37)

Ib tug txiv neej yuav tau tsim ua hauj lwm tau txhiab tus neeg; tiam sis, ib tug neeg yug nws thiab tsa ceg nws yog ib tug poj niam. Tej zaum nws zoo muaj ntau heev yuav ua tau kev pab los ntawm nws tus poj niam.

Nyob li tus qauv, siv npaum cov chaw muab kev pab kom cov mechanisms uas muab cov kev tswj cov chaw muab kev pab ntxiv rau cov uas yuav tswj lawv ntau nraaj. Ntawm qhov kev tes, txaus economic sustenance yuav tsum yuav ruaj rau sawv daws.

Muaj mob heev ntxiv txog cov kev cai thiab kev tshawb fawb li Islamic ncaus txoj cai. Raws li qhov ncaus txhooj nyob Islam, rau ib cov poj niam ntau zaus muaj tus qhia tawm sib npaug zos li cov txiv neej thiab tej zaus cov poj niam uas txais tsawg dua li tus txiv neej. Lub continual nyiaj txiag feemxyuam rau tsev neeg los yog rau cov niam txiv muaj mas cov txiv neej. Piv txwv hais tias, ua ntej sib yuav tus txiv neej ntawd yuav tsum muab los pledge tus nqi xwmkab uas nws tus poj niam lees txais nws tus poj niam. Li consequence, no sib txawv rau cov ceevxwm nyob tej lub caij yuav pab kom cov txiv neej ua lawv zoo. Yog li, tus poj niam tau inherit tsawg, tiam sis nws tus tam sim no los yog yav tom ntej txiv yuav tau txais ib loj feem mas rau nws tus muam.

Tab sis vim li no, txoj cai ncaus zoo rau tus txiv neej, thaum tus txiv ib tug qauv rau nws tsev neeg, qhov no yog tsis ib yeem zoo los haum ib tug los yog siab dej ntsws, qhov no yog ib tug tub rau tus txiv neej thiab ib txoj cai rau tus poj niam. Thiaj los ntawm no systematic, cov poj niam yuav zoo nyiam thaum benefiting los ntawm qhov wealth ntawm tsev neeg, raws li qhov wealth tus txiv yog tus wealth yeej tseem zoo rau tsev neeg. Li no tus txiv tau muaj ib tug ncaj nyob txuj ob rau nws tus kheej thiab nws tus poj niam.

8.1.4 COV MUAB RAU IB TUG TXIV NEEJ TIMKHAWV UAS OB TUG TIMKHAWV COV POJ NIAM NYOB RAU HAUV COV PLAUB

O koj uas tau ntseeg, thaum koj li. tus nqi kom tas kev cai tswjhwm, sau. Thiab cia ib tus sau sau [] thaum koj ua kev ncaj ncees. Cia tus sau tsis kam sau li Allah tau qhia nws.

Yog li cia nws sau thiab qhia rau ib tug uas muaj lub dictate txib. Thiab cia nws ntshai Allah, tus tswv, thiab tsis tawm dab tsi ntawm nws.

Tiam sis yog ib tug uas tau muaj raws li cov kev txwv kev nkag siab los yog tsis muaj zog los yog tsis tau los koj hais kuv sau nws tus kheej, ces cia nws saib koj hais kuv sau nyob rau hauv kev ncaj ncees. Thiab nqa mus pov thawj ob tug pov thawj from among koj lub neej. Thiab yog hais tias muaj tsis ob tug txiv neej [muaj], ces ib tug txiv neej thiab poj niam ob los ntawm cov neeg uas koj yuav ua cov timkhawv uas yog ib yam ntawm cov poj niam errs, ces sib yuav nco nws.

Thiab cia tsis tus timkhawv tsis kam thaum lawv hu ua li. Thiab tsis txhob [dhau] weary sau ntawv, seb nws yog me me los loj, rau lub sij hawm [Tswjhwm]; li no xwb nyob hauv qhov pom Allah thiab muaj zog ua tim khawv thiab feem ntau yuav tiv thaiv tsis ntseeg ntawm koj, tsuas yog thaum twg nws yog ib tug tham tam sim ntawd uas koj muaj cai ntawm nej sawvdaws kheej. Cov ntawd muaj tseem tsis liam li koj yog hais tias koj tsis txhob sau nws. Thiab cov timkhawv thaum koj xaus ib daim ntawv cog lus.

Cia tus sau tsis muaj teeb meem los yog muaj pov thawj. Rau yog tias koj ua li ntawd, xwb, nws yog [grave] disobedience koj. Thiab ntshai Allah. Thiab Allah qhia koj. Thiab Allah Knowing txhua yam.

(Quran: 2/282)

Witnessing yog ib tug tub saibxyuas tshwj xeeb tshaj yog hais txog ib tug sau witnessing txog cov nqi. Raws li tej zaum muaj pressures ntawm tus pov thawj, tus pov thawj yuav tau ua pov thawj rau ib tug li tej, thiab nws tej zaum yuav tau siv ib yam zog ua pov thawj justly. Nyob hauv cov nqe lus saum toj no yeej muaj siv rau qhov no nyob rau hauv cov ntaub ntawv "Cia tus sau tsis tau ntaus lossis ib yam pov thawj". Meem no thiab xav tau cov kev muaj tam uas hais txog ib tug nqi lus uas yuav muaj ntau yam lus.

Yog li ntawd, ib tug tseem ceeb vim rau qhov txawv ntawm qhov yuav tsum tau muaj witnessing li hais los saum toj ntawm cov txiv neej thiab cov poj niam yuav li yuav txo cov xwm txheej ntawm witnessing rau cov poj niam thiab muab faib los ntawm ib tug poj niam rau ob tug poj niam.

8.1.5 LWM TEJ YAM TEEB MEEM TXOG COV LUS NUG "COV TXIV NEEJ THIAB POJ NIAM SIB NPAUG ZOS RAU ISLAM?"

Nyob rau hauv lub qhov chaw uas yav dhau los peb piav qhov sib txawv ntawm cov ntawv uas cov txiv neej thiab poj niam, thiab cov kev pab cuam ntawm cov kev txawv no rau tag nrho [131].

Tiam sis, ib tug yuav tsum dais nco ib Muslim tsis ua raws cai uas txhaj vim lawv cov kev pab cuam worldly. Cov Muslim, thaum nws tseem meej tias ib tug txiav txim nyob Allah, ces muaj ntau yam txaus raws li kev txiav txim no. Lwm yam muaj lub Library uas Allah, thiab tus hwm thiab ntshai Allah. Cov nqe lus hauv qab no yog cov hwm no:

Yog tias peb muaj decreed li lawv, "Tua nej sawvdaws kheej" los yog "Tawm koj lub tsev," lawv yuav tsis tau, tsuas yog muaj ob peb leeg. Tab sis, yog hais tias lawv tau ua li cas lawv twb qhia, nws yuav tau zoo rau lawv thiab ib txoj hauj lwm firmer [rau lawv nyob hauv txoj kev ntseeg].

(Quran: 4/66)

Ntawm qhov kev tes, muaj muaj qhov cov favors uas Allah cov tsheej lab ntawm cov sij hawm uas loj tshaj tej teeb meem uas peb undergo vim yog tus txiav txim ntawm Allah. Piv txwv coob npaum li cas cov poj niam yuav xaiv lwm txoj (b) yog Allah hais tias: "xaiv ib tus cawm li nram no: (a) kuv yuav hais ntxiv koj seeing peev xwm, tiam sis koj yuav tau ua raws li kuv kev khi cov poj niam. (b) koj yuav tsum mus ua raws li hais los yog tsis muaj cov kev khi, tiam sis kuv yuav muab rov qab koj tug peev seeing xwb. "

Tiam sis raws li peb pom nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no, Allah intends easiness rau peb:

Allah intends rau koj yooj yim thiab yuav tsis npaj rau koj kev txomnyem.

(Quran: 2/185)

Yog li, peb ntseeg hais tias cov miv cov kev pab cuam uas Allah qhov kev txiav txim yuav loj dua lawv disadvantages nyob worldly ib tug terms thiab. Peb hais tej cov kev pab cuam cov cai exceptional rau cov poj niam. Tiam sis nws yog tseeb raws li tau piav nyob rau hauv cov nqe lus hauv qab no kom peb tau muaj overlooked los tu ib co kev pab cuam uas Allah paub:

Yuav kom tsis koj nyiam ib txawm nws yog qhov zoo rau koj, tej zaum yuav kom koj hlub ib txawm yog nws siab phem rau koj; thiab Allah paub thaum koj tsis paub.

(Quran: 2/216)

Ntxiv thiab, peb yuav tsum tau muab lub qhov tseeb uas cov disadvantages rau ib cov tub los ntxhais li ib kauj cwj thiab obeying Allah. Tej zaum disbelief ua yog cov rejection yam uas tiv thaiv ib txhia tus kheej xav li ntawm los xij tsob vim cov hauj lwm. Qhov no tus neeg rejects ntseeg vim tsis muaj teeb meem yuav tsum nug yog tias nws lub tswv yim ntseeg sincere. Yog hais tias ib tug nhro tawv ncauj Allah los yog tsis muab nws txoj hauj lwm los yog txoj cai ntawm ib tug tub los ntxhais, yeej Allah yog tsis txhob ntaus txoj kev no tsis kam muab. Qhov no yog hais nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no:

Peb ho tsis muaj teebmeem, tab sis lawv ntaus lawv cov souls.

(Quran: 2/57)

8.2 VIM LI CAS THIAJ UA TAU PEB POM NYOB RAU HAUV XOY XWM TSAUSMUAG NTAU YAM TAU LUB CHEEB ISLAM LOS ALLAH?

Islam txhais tau tias yog kev sib raug zoo thiab raws li peb pom nyob rau hauv cov verses hauv qab no, Allah invites Muslims los koj justly rau sawv daws nrog rau lub disbelievers. Thaum Islam nws tsis muaj cai yuam kom ib tug neeg yuav tsum muaj kev ntseeg:

Caw kom koj tswv txawj ntse thiab kev kawm zoo rau txoj kev, thiab nrog lawv sib ceg courteous ntau yam.

Xwb, koj tus tswv paub ntau txog cov uas tau strayed ntawm nws txoj kev, thiab nws paub ntau txog cov uas yog [rightly] ua.

(Quran: 16/125)

Yuav tsum muaj compulsion tsis muaj nyob rau hauv kev ntseeg. Txoj kev kawm kom tau muaj tseeb ntawm qhov wrong.

(Quran: 2/256)

Vim txoj kev txiav txim zoo li no nyob rau Quran, nyob hauv keeb kwm ntawm Islam, Muslims muaj tsis yuam lwm tus yog Muslims.

Tas, raws li peb pom nyob rau hauv cov verses hauv qab no, Allah tsis pub Muslims mus tua cov neeg uas tsis mob tus Muslims. Tiam sis, cov Muslims yuav tsum tiv thaiv lawv tus kheej:

Ces yog tias lawv muab lawv tus kheej los ntawm koj thiab tsis sib ntaus koj thiab muaj koj kev sib haum xeeb, ces Allah lawm tsis ua rau koj ua [rau] tiv thaiv lawv.

(Quran: 4/90)

Thiab tsis cam thawj cov neeg vaj tsuas yog ib txoj kev uas zoo tshaj plaws, tsuas yog cov neeg kuas nyuas siv zug injustice co. Thiab hais tias, peb ntseeg tias nyob hauv lub chaw uas tsawg ices peb

thiab ices rau koj. Thiab peb cov vaj tswv thiab koj vaj tswv ib tug; thiab peb cov Muslims [ua cuav] rau nws.

(Quran: 29/46)

Allah tsis txwv koj ntawm cov neeg uas tsis txhob sib ntaus koj txoj kev ntseeg thiab ntiab tsis tawm koj ntawm koj tsev los ntawm kev soj ntsuam txog kindly nrog lawv thiab acting justly mus rau lawv. Xwb, Allah hlub cov neeg ua justly.

(Quran: 60/8)

Thiab nws tseem ua kev txhaum loj los loj neeg beings li peb pom nyob rau hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no:

"Wrong tsis noob neej nyob hauv lawv cov khoom, thiab ua tsis yog siab phem, making mischief, nyob hauv lub ntiaj teb."

(Quran: 26/183)

Ib tug piv txwv zoo rau hwm no tshwm sim thaum Muslims Mecca rov qab los ntawm disbelievers leej twg tua ntau Muslims, me thiab ncaav ntau wars tiv thaiv Muslims, tortured lawv, muab lawv wealth ntawm kev nruj kev tsiv. Cov Muslims nyob rau hauv cov coj ntawm tug yawm saub Muhammad (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) forgave disbelievers ntawd txawm hais tias lawv yuav tau retaliate thiab txov lawv zog. Vim li ntawd nws yog tseeb hais tias cov kev ua ntawm cov neeg phem uas yuav tua 40,000 thiab ntuj nti civilians lub cheeb Allah, tsis muaj dabtsi uas Islam ua, xws li tom Islam txawm nyob rau wartime li civilians yuav tsum tsis tau tua. Tej neeg yog ob peb tom qab luag 2 kuj Muslims.

Tab sis tej zaum kuj yog cov neeg uas ua kev phem rau thoj economic phaj, lawv uas siv los ua lub cheeb Allah li hnov tas nkaum qab tej tswvyim loj lees.

Qee zaus, neeg ua tau thiab thov lub cheeb Muslims los yog Muslim ib pawg kom ua tau ib lub tswv yim phem txog Islam thiab Muslims.

Muaj ntau zaus, cov-Muslims reconcile phem nrog Islam wherefore looj hlias lawv txhawb hom kab mob ntawm cov neeg phem los ntawm kev xav raws li ib feem los sis phaj sawv cev ntawm lub zej zog loj ntawm Islam. Piv txwv txog tej cwj pwm kev yooj yim yog siv cov tswvyim ua "Islamic phem" nyob rau hauv xov xwm yog cov-Muslims. Raws li kev ua phem tsis tau Islamic - kaj - "Islamic Santa" yog ib nqe lus Resolution thiab tsis hais uas tej zaum yuav pab tau rau tej cov neeg phem xwb.

Ib co tawm raws cov muab lub tswv yim tias Islam yeej txhawb kev nruj kev tsiv, yeej yog cov adherents lwm haiv neeg thiab lawv yuav tshwm tsausmuag loj ntau dua li yog cov pom li linked Islam. Piv txwv nyob rau hauv ob ntiaj teb rog uas tshwm sim nyob rau hauv lub ntiaj teb thaj uas adheres rau religions kev tshaj Islam muaj kwv yees li ntawm 60 vam tus neeg tua [132]. 40 rau 52 lab tus tau civilians thiab 13 rau 20 vam leej tuag vim txoj kev ua tsov ua rog txog kab mob thiab kev tshaib plab.

8.3 YOG MUAJ DESTINY, YOG ALLAH PAUB TAG NRHO, CAS PEB YEEJ YUAV DAWB THIAB LI CAS PEB YUAV THEM?

Cov lus nug no yuav tsum rephrased raws li nram no: "peb xaiv / wills txheeb peb tom qab, peb kev kawm ntawv, peb nyob, peb noob, thiab peb daim ntawv Tuition Waiver... Tag nrho cov no yuav tsum muaj nyob rau hauv cov destiny. Li ntawd, yog Vaj tswv Allah ces peb yuav tsum tau yuam thiab muab raws Allah; ces peb yuav tsis muaj tus yuav dawb thiab yog li peb yuav tsis raug them. Yam tsawg kawg raws li nws tau tsis rau peb txoj kev ces qho tsis no txhais hais tias nws yog peb txoj hau kev? Thiab kuvf Vaj tswv yog Allah thiab yog hais tias nws yeej paub yav tom ntej, ces nws tsis tau nqe nws paub txog los yog nws destiny hais txog lub neej yav tom ntej los ntawm nws kev tam sim no. Thiab yog hais tias nws muaj cai los mus ua xijpeem nws wills es nws yuav nyob rau kev sib raug zoo nrog li cas yog twb paub nws. Yog Vaj tswv Allah thiab yog muaj destiny ces piv txwv ua ntej kuv disbelieve, nws yuav paub tias yog ib tug disbeliever kuv mam disbelieve thiab kuv yuav sau lub ntuj raug txim. Kuv yuav hloov tau nws li cas? "

Nyob hauv lub verses no peb pom ib txoj kev ntawm tej lo lus nug:

Cov neeg uas mob [uas tau nrog Allah] yuav qhia hais tias, "Yog tias muaj willed Allah, peb yuav tsis muaj mob [dab tsi uas Allah] thiab neither yuav peb txiv, los yog yuav peb muaj txwv tej yam." Zoo li no koj puas tau ua ntej cov tsis txog thaum uas lawv tsis tau peb lub txim. Hais tias, "koj puas paub txog tias koj yuav ua tau rau peb? Koj ua raws li tsis tsuas yog assumption, thiab koj tseem tsis tau, tab sis falsifying. "

Hais tias, "uas Allah yog lub cav far-reaching. Yog hais tias nws muaj willed, nws yuav tau ua nej sawv daws."

Hais [O Muhammad] "Nqa rau pem hauv ntej koj cov neeg povthawj uas yuav pov thawj uas Allah tau txwv no." Thiab yog hais tias lawv pov thawj, tsis tam nrog lawv. Thiab tsis ua raws li lub siab nyiam cov neeg uas tsis tau muab peb verses thiab cov tsis ntseeg Hereafter, thaum lawv equate [lwm] nrog lawv cov tswv.

(Quran: 6/148-150)

8.3.1 PEB MUAJ COV NYIAJ DAWB RAU IB YAM TWG

Thiab hais tias, "qhov tseeb yog los ntawm Yawmsaub, ces leej twg wills cia nws ntseeg hais tias; thiab leej twg wills cia nws disbelieve."

(Quran: 18/29)

Allah no yeej tsis ncaj ncees rau nws txib [133] .

(Quran: 8/51)

Leej twg ua yog yog xwb ua rau [cov kev pab ntawm] tus plig. Thiab leej twg errs xwb errs tiv thaiv. Thiab tsis muaj neeg uas hnov txog burdens yuav dais cov xwm txheej hauv lwm. Thiab tsim tsis xav peb txom kom peb xa ib tug tub txib.

(Quran: 17/15)

Sawv daws leej twg lub luag hauj lwm thiab rewarded los punished hauv hereafter muaj tej zaum yuav paub qhov tseeb thiab yuav tsis zoo [134]. Txhua leej txhua tus tau ntawm txoj kev ywj pheej xaiv cov zoo los yog lub siab phem, tus paradise los yog lub ntuj raug txim. Txhua hais tias tib neeg [135] muaj cov dawb yuav tab sis tsis muaj cai los mus negate yuav qhov uas Allah. Txawm muaj tej kev txwv hais txog qhov yuav dawb, thaum kawg ib tug neeg twg muaj kom overcome tsis txwv cov.

Peb wills tau ua rau peb lawm, peb paub xwb, peb ib puag ncig, thaum peb, peb of Written composition lom thiab tshuaj... Tab sis, ntawm qhov cov empirical sciences pom yog thaum ntxov thiab mus hais lus cam uas muaj zog deterministic raug zoo ntawm tej yam zoo thiab peb wills. Thiab li peb tsis taub txhua them subatomic, thiab lwm yam no yuav yog kev sib cav thaum ntxov. Raws li hais hauv Quran:

Thiab lawv nug koj txog plig. Hais tias: Tus plig yog ib qhov commands ntawm kuv tus tswv, thiab yog koj tsis muab aught paub tab sis me ntsis.

(Quran: 17/85)

Thaum Islam, plig yuav tsis yog ib ib way coincidental txhua yam raug cov tshuaj, lom, cev, kev... koom kev kawm thiab kev pab [136]. Plig nyiaj pab los ntawm cov kev pab zoo li no, tiam sis tsis tag li muaj nyob rau hauv tej lub caij. Nws essence tsis raws xwb ua thiab kev sib raug zoo nyhuv lossis txhua yam dab raws li causality. Plig muaj kom hloov thiab txhim kho tus mob. Piv txwv li, ib tug neeg ntsib lub teeb meem nyob rau hauv lub lag luam yuav nyeem cov phau ntawv thiab kom paub ntxiv thiab overcome cov nyom.

Plig tsis npog xwb lawm uas yuav tau ua thiab txhob nyhuv, tiam sis kuj rau yav tom ntej. Yuav txhua peb ua tej yam xws li xav txog kev teem rau yav tom ntej, tus cawm, lawv txaus ntshai, lawv cov kev pab cuam thiab harms rau ib yam twg, thaum lawv muaj tsis tshwmsim tau. Plig npog kuj txhooj, qhov tseem ceeb ua luaj rau twg los tsis txwv yog nyob li yav tag los. Peb txiav txim tsis zoo xwb lwm txoj li cas yuav ua li yog peb noj cov txim, tab sis tseem li cas peb yuav zoo yog hais tias muaj lwm txoj uas yuav muaj tshwm sim, thiab ua li cas yog tias peb xav tias ua li ntawd mas. Tau peb yeej tsis xav txhob txwm ib lwm txoj phem.

Yog li no peb muaj ib txoj kev ywj pheej puam.

Thaum uas peb pom nyob rau hauv cov verses hauv qab no, cov neeg beings muaj tej yam txuj ci tshwj xeeb hwm no:

Ces nws proportioned nws nqus mus rau nws los ntawm nws tus plig thiab ua rau koj lub rooj sib hais thiab pom kev zoo thiab lub siab; me ntsis yog koj xav thov ua tsaug.

(Quran: 32/9)

Thiab mention, [O Muhammad], thaum koj tus tswv hais rau tus tub txib saum ntuj, "xwb, kuv yuav ua raws li qhov lub ntiaj teb ib viceroy"

(Quran: 2/30)

Ntawm qhov kev tes, Allah muab peb txhais tau ntau hais tias nrog txoj kev ywj pheej no tej zaum yuav coj peb mus rau qhov tseeb. Cov nram no yog ib qho tseem ceeb:-cuab kev pom zoo nyob rau hauv peb ncig whose ever obviousness yuav khees rau, thaum peb sawv daws resurrected. -Cov mloog thiab pab Allah leej twg yuav teb tau peb supplications tam sim no txawm tias thaum nws ua cov Destiny. -Cov qhia txog Allah ntawm nws txib.

Tiam sis, txoj kev ywj pheej no tsis txhais hais tias kom cov tib neeg tsis tau negate Allah lub qhov kawg yuav. Nws yuav tawv ua ncauj cov kev taw qhia uas Allah raws li nws tau muab rau txoj kev ywj pheej ua raws li txoj kev uas mloog lus los yog ib txog kev ntawm disobedience. Tab sis, nyob rau hauv qhov kawg hnov, txawm tus neeg tsis yog, nws yog surrounded by Allah li peb pom nyob rau hauv cov verses hauv qab no:

Thiab kom Allah belongs xijpeem yog nyob hauv lub ceeb tsheej thiab xijpeem rau ntiaj teb.

Thiab yog Allah, txhua yam, encompassing.

(Quran: 4/126)

Xwb, Allah yog tagrho Encompassing thiab Knowing.

(Quran: 2/115)

Thiab koj tsis yuav tshwj tias Allah wills, Yawmsaub rau lub worlds.

(Quran: 81/29)

Txawm tias tus tib neeg tsis muaj tej yam powers muab Allah, nws tsis tau muaj kev vam meej tsuas yog los ntawm Allah. Yog vim li cas qhov no yog raws li nram no:

Firstly, peb yam no ua tau Allah lub hom phiaj thiab wills. Piv txwv, pab yuav luag. Cov nqi ntawm cov kev pab los sis cov nqi ntawm tus cawm yuav loj. Tej yam yuav nyuaj overcome tshaj lwm leej lwm tus. Vim li ntawd, txawm tias peb tau nyiaj dawb, los ntawm tej yam Allah yuav mislead ib tug neeg tsis ncaj ncees tsis muaj cov teeb liab ntsais nws mam li. Tau cawm peb muaj yog muab raws Allah.

Secondly txhua yam peb yuav yog tus tso cai uas Allah raws li pom muaj rau cov piv txwv nram qab no los ntawm qhov Quran:

Thiab tsis tau tus plig kom ntseeg tau tias tsis tau kev tso cai ntawm Allah.

(Quran: 10/100)

Raws li peb pom tsocai los ntawm tug yawm saub Shuayb (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) nyob rau hauv Quran, peb kawm tau zoo nyob ntawm Allah:

"Thiab kuv kawm tau zoo tsis tab sis ntawm Allah.

Raws li qhov nws kuv muaj nram, thiab xa rov qab rau nws kuv mus."

(Quran: 11/88)

Thaum uas peb pom nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no, qhia rau los yog hais txog Allah seb rau ib yam twg peb xaiv:

Nws misleads muaj ntau yam thiab guides ntau yam. Thiab nws misleads tsis tseg lub defiantly tawv ncauj.

(Quran: 2/26)

Allah, uas yog cov Knower thiab cov Seer rau txhua yam, yeej paub thiab pom tsis tau muaj cov kev txwv lub sijhawm. Yog li, nws paub yav tom ntej raws li nws paub tus present. Nws tau pom rau yav tom ntej raws li nws pom cov present. Yog li no, kev txiav txim uas peb yuav siv yav tom ntej puas tau paub tias, pom thiab pom los ntawm Allah. Nws yog yuav hloov nws tej kev nws xav, xws li hloov tsis tau kev mus koom tes nrog peb wills cov muaj tshwm sim. Li no, tej yam yuav peb tsim yog dawb do, nrog rau qhov kev tso cai ntawm Allah. Yog li ntawd, peb tau xaiv ua tej yam li nrog rau daim ntawv pom zoo tsis muaj yam tawv Allah thiab peb.

Thiaj li ua muaj qhov Muslim uas ib tug ua haujlwm zoo yuav tsum nrhiav qhov txaus sab uas Allah. Cov nram no yog ib tug hais ntawm nqe lus piv txwv rau cov neeg ntseeg nyob hauv lub hereafter:

Thiab lawv yuav qhia hais tias,

"Qhuas [thiab tsaug] Allah, leej twg tau ua peb tau no; thiab peb yuav tsis muaj lawm ua yog Allah twb tsis ua peb. Yeej meem rau ntawm peb tus tswv tau tuaj nrog qhov tseeb."

(Quran: 7/43)

"Xwb, peb siv supplicate nws ua ntej.

Xwb, yog nws uas yog cov Beneficent, cov Merciful."

(Quran: 52/28)

Los ntawm cov foundations hauv ib disbeliever nws yuav tsis yooj yim to taub yuav dawb ntawm nws, nws yog ib qib material thiab processor hauv lom neeg, tshuaj, lub cev... yog tshwm sim los muaj dab. Ntxiv dua thiab, nws yog cia ib cov lus hais uas coincidentally tuaj ua ke, uas tsuas ua according rau lub cev, tej yam los meej txog cov kev cai thiab kev sib raug zoo. Ntxiv thiab, rau nws yuav tsis muaj leej twg uas muaj tas nrho dawb cov nyiaj uas yuav muab nws cov nyiaj dawb.

8.3.1.1 YOG VIM LI CAS PEB WILLS LUB HAV ZOOV

Allah, tus tswv ntawm txhua yam yuav tsim peb xws li pob zeb los yog cov tub txib saum ntuj uas tsis muaj peev xwm negate nws txiav txim. Nws kuj muaj tsim peb xws li programmed robots tsis siab, thiab li tsis muaj kev xaiv, thiab li tsis muaj lub luag hauj lwm. Tab sis, nyob hauv tej lub ntug, tsis yuav muaj cov kev coj thiab kev xav kev txi, pab, hlub, trust, truthfulness, txiav txim, yam khoom plig, txim, siab phem, wrong thiab arrogance; qhov zoo thiab qhov tseeb yuav tsis tau tsim thiab raws txoj cai; lub siab phem thiab wrong tus yuav tsis tau tsim, siv thiab Nations lawv rau txim...

Tab sis Allah yuav tau ua kom muaj qhov zoo thiab qhov kev phem.

Rau ib tug neeg zoo los phem, nws muaj cai los mus xaiv tus zoo los yog lub siab phem.

Thiab los ntawm lub sijhawm tam sim no, rau ntawm ib sab tus txib uas Allah hnov cov favors thiab powers uas Allah, thiab nyob rau lwm qhov tseeb thiab qhov cuav distinguished kom meej meej.

Tas, yog hais tias muaj ib cov txhaum rau peb creation, ces muaj kev yuav nyob ntev rau peb yog leej twg conclusive. Qib no los conclusive yog kev tuag.

Tshooj lus hauv qab no yog cov hwm no:

Yog lub sij hawm,

Xwb, txiv neej yog tsis tau,

Tsuas yog cov neeg uas tau ntseeg thiab lam deeds thiab sib paub kom tseeb thiab paub sib rau siab ntev [perseverance].

(Quran: 103/1-3)

Rov nrog peb yuav dawb, peb tau sib koom tes nrog Allah tsim kom muaj kev sib haum xeeb thiab inviting rau txoj kev uas peb tus tswv. Tsaug peb yuav dawb peb muaj ib feem nyob hauv tus zoo uas tsis pub dhau peb thiab tsis pub dhau rau tib neeg. Cia tsaug peb yuav dawb, peb yuav txais los Allah uas yuav tsis tau kev pab li txawm tias peb yuav siv sijhawm li peb muaj nkaus rau peb tus kheej. Yog cov favors loj loj muab peb Creator raws li hais hauv qab no verses?

O koj uas tau ntseeg, yog hais tias koj pab Allah, nws yuav pab tau koj thiab cog nrees koj txhais taw.

(Quran: 47/7)

Yog leej twg uas yuav loan Allah lub nyiaj txais goodly ces nws yuav muab nws rau nws ntau zaus lawm? Nws yog Allah uas txiav nyiaj abundance, thiab nws koj yuav tau xa rov qab.

(Quran: 2/245)

Tab sis thaum Yexus muaj [persistence hauv] disbelief los ntawm lawv, nws hais tias, "uas yog kuv tsim kev [ua] Allah?" Cov thwj tim tias, "peb yog tsim rau Allah. Peb tau ntseeg Allah thiab pov thawj kom peb cov Muslims [xa tawm rau nws los]."

(Quran: 3/52)

Xwb, lub sijhawm los pab nws, yuav qhia thiab muab cov nyiaj pab nws, yog ib tus biggest favors rau peb. Thiab tseem ceeb tau ua haum no yog peb yuav dawb.

8.3.1.2 TXHAUM THIAB COV TXIM UAS TXHOB TXWM XAIV.

Qhov kev ntshaw uas ua raws li qhov tseeb thiab txog qhov uas raws li qhov tsis tseeb pom hais tias koj thiab me. Yog li, cov tsho uas xaiv qhov tseeb los yog txoj kev ua yuam kev xaiv lawv huv tibusi lawv zoo, cov disadvantages, txuj thiab ntshai heev txawm.

Peb tuav ruaj khov uas cawm kom zoo peb yog leej twg thiab nrog peb muab. Yog peb xaiv koj tus kheej, thiab feem ntau los ntawm ib tug subjective foundations yog tsis yog, los yog tsis ncaj ncees lawm: peb yuav xaiv yuav tej yam phem zoo rau tej yam uas peb nyiam.

Piv txwv li ib tug neeg xav haus thaum nws paub tias haus luam yeeb ua rau mob cancer. Ces thaum muaj mob li lawm vim txoj kev haus luam yeeb, nws yuav tsum tsis kiam ntau tus neeg uas tsis yog nws tus kheej. Nws xaiv rau koj tus kheej Library kev haus luam yeeb hauv pauv cov hauj sim mob cancer thiab ib tug tuag thaum ntxov. Thaum nws haus luam yeeb nws yuav saib nws raws li txoj cai, los sis tej zaum nws haus luam yeeb txawm tias nws pom nws li wrong. Peb yuav xaiv tsis xyuas txog ntawm qhov yuav tshwm rau yav tom ntej. Peb yuav tau Library nyob nyuaj muaj hwj chim loj tshaj peb tus kheej, txawm tias qhov no ua rau ntau yam. Lub Library uas qhov kev khuab nyuab no tej zaum yuav loj dua lub consequent ntshai yog mob. Piv ib tug tej zaum yuav xaiv cam tus Creator ncaj qha los yog kov tsis xav txog nws thiab noj raug ntuj raug txim. Ua li no, nws yuav xav kom txaus siab rau cov kev khuab nyuab no thiab lub Library uas sim neej no tsis tau muab ntawm tej worldly yeej.

Peb muaj rau txoj kev ywj pheej los mus ib ntus yeej txoj kev phem zoo siab thaum uas peb pom nyob rau hauv qhov piv txwv nyob rau hauv cov verses hauv qab no:

Thiab ntawm Thamud, peb ua tau, tab sis lawv najnpawb dig muag dua nws, ces tus thunderbolt ntawm humiliating txim seized lawv rau dab tsi siv lawm mus khwv tau.

(Quran: 41/17)

Muaj ntau ntau yam nyob rau hauv lub ceeb tsheej thiab lub ntiaj teb uas dhau los;

Tsis tau lawv tsis quav ntsej rau lawv!

(Quran: 12/105)

Tiam sis thaum kawg peb tau muaj kev ncaj ncees thiab muaj peb xaiv.

Ntawm qhov kev tes, tej txoj hau kev pheej hmoo ua txheeb heev cwm pwm rau chooser. Yog li, cov feeb tsis meej txog cov disbelievers yog txhob txwm lawm raws li nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no:

Thiab leej twg qhov muag tsis pom nyob rau hauv [neej] yuav dig muag nyob rau hauv cov Hereafter thiab cov astray hauv txoj kev.

(Quran: 17/72)

Kom txawm rov tom qab pom lub ntuj raug txim, lawv rov qab disbelief raws li hais hauv cov verses hauv qab no:

Yog koj yuav, tab sis pom thaum lawv tseem tau los sawv ua ntej lub tua hluav taws thiab yuav say, "huag, xav tias peb yuav tau rov qab [rau lub neej nyob rau ntiaj teb] tsis tsis tshwm sim peb tswv thiab tau ntawm cov neeg ntseeg."

Thiab txawm hais tias lawv raug xa rov qab, lawv yuav rov los uas lawv tau forbidden; thiab xwb, lawv cov liars.

(Quran: 6/27-28)

Yog li ntawd piv txwv, ib qhov kawg disbeliever leej twg xav paub tias nws yuav sau lub ntuj raug txim vim yog disbelief yuav rov disbelieve thiab tsis muab lub ntuj raug txim. Li ntawd, lub ntuj raug txim yuav ntshiab xaiv disbeliever, vim tias txawm tias lub pov uas kos npe lawm tam sim no, ib tug li disbeliever yuav tsis ntseeg. Tus verses no xa mus rau lub chaw no:

Xwb, raws li qhov uas lo lus ntawm koj tus tswv tau los rau cov neeg yuav tsis ntseeg,

Txawm tias txhua daim ntawv yuav tsum tuaj rau lawv, kom txog rau thaum lawv pom txim heev.

(Quran: 10/96-97)

Peb tau txais ntawm txoj kev ywj pheej rau undergo txim ntawm lub ntuj raug txim nyob rau hauv qhov kev yuav teb li cas peb xaiv ua. Tiam sis, nws tsis kom zoo yog ib qho zoo kom ib tug rejects mus ib ntus ib yam dab tsi uas nws yuav lig ntseeg xwb thaum koj eternally. Cuaj kaum yog xaiv. Peb tib neeg beings feem ntau value cov kev pab cuam tam sim ntawd txawm hais tias lawv cov nqi los yog yam ua tus ywg no lossis loj. Nyob rau hauv cov verses hauv qab no yog ib tug siv rau qhov no:

Tsis tau! Tab sis koj hlub tus tam sid.

Thiab cov Hereafter.

(Quran: 75/20-21)

Xav txog cov neeg nyob hauv tsev rau txim rau xyoo vim muaj ib tsab cai kom los siav lawv npau taws ceev. Yog vim lub sij hawm luv luv peb txoj kev xav yog khaus kuj tau peb logic; thiab rau lub sij hawm ntev peb yeej weaker kuj tshaj peb logic. Thiaj ntev tseem ceeb heev rau menyuum:

Allah hlub tus neeg mob.

(Quran: 3/146)

Ntawm qhov kev tes, peb pom tej yam uas nyob hauv cov destiny. Nyob rau hauv txhua txhua tug peb xaiv peb "yuav" thiab pom tias yeej muaj dab tsi nyob rau hauv cov Register rau peb:

Allah tsim lub ceeb tsheej thiab ntiaj teb tseeb thiab tej uas txhua tus plig yuav tau recompensed rau nws tau nyiaj li cas, thiab lawv yuav tsis tau wronged.

(Quran: 45/22)

8.3.1.3 ALLAH YUAV TSI TAU YUAM KOM TXHUA YAM RAW S LI QHOV PEB

Nws muaj taus ua txhua yam.

(Quran: 67/1)

Allah yuav muaj ua nws wills xijpeem. Yog li, nws yuav tsim peb nyob rau hauv ib cov chaw uas peb yuav ua tau tag nrho cov neeg ntseeg lossis disbelievers txawm tias peb tau nyiaj dawb. Vim li no nws tsis tau txuam nrog peb wills los yuam peb lwm txoj kev, txawm tias nws yuav tau ua no.

Allah yuav tsis tau txuam nrog peb yuav txheej txheem raws li cov txheej xwm rau tsoom peb yuav tau coj los misled raws li peb yog leej twg. Allah yuav yog ua los mislead nrog tsoom yam, tsis muaj distorting peb choosing peev. Piv txwv, disbeliever uas muaj ib tug me nyuam tej zaum yuav yog ib tug believer raws li qhov muaj cov excitement thiab zoo siab tau coj los ntawm tus me nyuam thiab tej ib koob haum ntawm tus Creator.

8.3.1.4 ALLAH TSI YUAM LEEJ TWG NTSEEG LOS YOG PUAS NYOBZOO TEJ HAUJ LWM THIAB NWS TSI YUAM LEEJ TWG DISBELIEVE LOS YOG UA TSI NCAJ NCEES.

Muaj Allah xav yuam txhua yam raws li qhov peb, nws yuav ua rau peb cov neeg ntseeg. Tiam sis, forced kev ntseeg yuav tsis muaj kev ntseeg tiag tiag. Kev ntseeg yog thov tsuas yog tom qab hloov siab yuav ntseeg forced, thiaj tsis muaj kev ntseeg tiag tiag thiab nws yuav puas li hais nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no:

Ua lawv [ces] tos dab tsi tsuas hais tias cov tub txib saum ntuj yuav tsum tuaj rau lawv los yog koj tus tswv yuav tsum tau tuaj los yog tias muaj tuaj tej yam qhia rau koj tus tswv?

Tej yam qhia rau koj tus tswv yuav tuaj plig tsis muaj hnuv yuav tau los nws txoj kev ntseeg li nws tsis tus ntseeg ua ntej yuav tau los yog muaj nyiaj hauv nws txoj kev ntseeg tej yam zoo. Say, "tos. Xwb, peb [kuj] yog tos."

(Quran: 6/158)

Kev ntseeg sim neej no yog kev ntseeg tiag tiag vim nws tseem tsis tau lub qhov tsim nyog tau kev compulsion, thiab nws qhia xyov leej twg thiab peb nyob li cas. Yog li Allah rau peb peb xaiv.

Cas kuv yuav xaiv yog hais tias kuv yog tsis yuam yog ntawm yuav dawb. Yog li, li Allah tsis yuam tej yam li peb thiab nws tsis them peb tshaj peb lub peev xwm dab tsi, peb muaj tsim nyog yuav dawb kom peb lub luag hauj lwm.

8.3.1.5 TSI MUJ LEEJ TWG YUAV DAIS TIMKHAWV UAS ALLAH TAU YUAM PEB SIAB PHEM

Tej zaum yuav muaj tsis muaj cov timkhawv uas yuav dais timkhawv Allah tau yuam kev xaiv raws li qhov peb raws tus peb kam taug txoj cai. Tsis muaj cov timkhawv yuav pov thawj uas Allah yuam peb cov xaiv vim hais tias tej zaum muaj tej compulsion puas yuav paub xwb Allah. Lub disbeliever los yog kov ib tug neeg pov thawj pom tus fact uas Allah yeej tsis yuam nws los ua ib txoj kev li nws tsuj tsawg zej Allah rau nws qhov kev txiav txim siab. Mus cuag nws ib txwm ua nws cov lus teb rau nws tus kheej kev txiav txim siab. Thiab disbeliever cov saibxyuas mus astray los raws li txoj kev uas Allah nws.

8.3.1.6 ALLAH TSIS MUAJ YAM PREJUDICE TIV THAIV TEJ YAM PEB

Lub cheeb Allah, cov Beneficent, cov Merciful.

Qhuas [thiab ua tsaug] yuav mus Allah, tswv ntawm Worlds,

(Quran: 1/1-2)

Allah yog cov Beneficent thiab Merciful tswv rau txhua yam. Nws tsis muaj yam prejudice tiv thaiv tej yam peb ua qhev uas Allah yog txhua leej txhua tus. Yog peb muab tus heev heev, lossis loj, thiab apparent favors uas Allah rau txhua yam ntawm peb, peb yuav totaub tias Allah tsis yuav tsis ncaj ncees rau peb yam:

Ces nws proportioned nws nqus mus rau nws los ntawm nws tus plig thiab ua rau koj lub rooj sib hais thiab pom kev zoo thiab lub siab; me ntsis yog koj xav thov ua tsaug.

(Quran: 32/9)

8.3.1.7 TXOJ KEV SIB CAUSALITY RAUG UAS YOG LUB HAUV PAUS NTAWM PEB WILLS KAV LUB DESTINY

Ib txhia hais tias: "Alright, yog hais tias kuv destined kuv yuav tsum tau ntaus lub ntuj raug txim ces kuv hloov tsis tau nws. Li ntawd, vim li cas thiaj yuav kuv thab?" Tab sis cov destiny yuav tsis pib ua. Ua ntej thiab saum destiny yog Allah. Nws nyiaj thiab lub sij thiab enables cov kev sib raug ntawm cov chaw thiab kev sib ntsib raws li pom nyob rau hauv cov verses hauv qab no:

Thiab cov uas tseem tsis rau txiv neej tshwj tias [zoo] rau uas nws Outcomes,

Thiab kom nws siv zog yuav pom,

Ces nws yuav tau recompensed muab nrog cov recompense fullest.

(Quran: 53/39-41)

Txhua txoj kev uas peb pov thawj thiab tag nrho cov txaus peb xaiv yog qhov chaw hauv destiny li peb xaus ntawm cov nqe lus hauv qab no:

Txhua yam yog tus ntshiab register.

(Quran: 11/6)

Lub sij hawm poob li peb kawm tiav hauv tsev kawm ntawv no rau tus destiny. Nws tseem nyob hauv destiny uas peb kawm tiav as a consequence of dua ib co piab. Ces yog peb kawm tiav, nws tseem nyob rau hauv cov destiny tias peb yuav muaj tau cov piab. Cov destiny tau raws li kev sib raug zoo thiab cov destiny tsis yog lawv ua tau no kawm tiav [137]. Zoo li no, ib tug yuav neither piav/laij nws nkag teb chaws nyob hauv qhov ntuj raug txim nrog tus destiny. Vim li ntawd, ib tug neither yuav tsis cia siab tsis paub txog nws kawg vim cov destiny. Thiaj li yog peb xav kom kawm tiav, li cas peb yuav tau ua yog kawm tau zoo rau cov piab. Zoo li no yog peb xav sau paradise, peb tau zoo li peb cov ntawv ua tom tsev.

8.3.1.8 YOG PEB PAUB TUS DESTINY, PEB YUAV TAU HLOOV ZOO.

Txawm hais tias peb paub tus txheem ntawm lub destiny, peb xav reevaluate nws thiab yog hais tias tsim nyog peb yuav xav txawv vim yog peb disliked. Ces nws tsis txwv peb cov kev cai kam thiab choosing muaj muaj qhov.

8.3.1.9 YOG PEB WILLS NYOB QAUG TAG NRHO DETERMINISM, NWS YUAV UA PEB NTSEEG.

Tus causality yuav tau yuav tsum tau ntseeg hauv Allah.

Piv txwv ib disbeliever resurrected. Nws pom tias nws tsis ncaj ncees lawm. Tom qab ntawd, nws yuav to taub tias txhua yam yog vim txoj Allah. Ces nws yuav saib tias muaj tug tsis ua cov rau nws disbelief. Tej yam uas muaj tiag coj nws mus rau disbelief, tsis Allah. Ces yog unreal tej yam uas tej zaum yuav tsis muaj deterministic cawv rau nws, nws yuav to taub tias nws muaj nyiaj dawb thiab tias nws tau ua phem rau cov dawb yuav nws tiv thaiv kab mob.

8.3.2 TUS PAUB ALLAH REFLECTED NYOB RAU HAUV COV DESTINY YOG IB TXOJ KEV ZOO LI IB TUG PAUB KEEB KWM NYOB RAU HAUV TIB NEEG LUB TSWVYIM.

Destiny no qhia tias fais fab tuag tag nrho li txhua yam belongs rau Allah thiab kom kawm tau zoo mas tsuas Allah. Li ntawd, peb tau zoo los yog tsis ua hauj lwm nyob Allah thiab ntawm peb tus kheej ua ntej lub destiny.

Paub uas Allah txog peb lub neej yav tom ntej yog txawv dua li peb xeeb tub. Li Allah Omni Present thiab tagnrho Knower, nws paub tus peb xaiv yav tom ntej li yeej ua tej yam uas tau lawm [138]. Cov piv txwv ntawm txoj kev paub no nyob rau hauv tib neeg lub tswvyim zoo li peb paub txog keeb kwm:

Nws yog tus thawj thiab tus kawg thiab cov Outward thiab Inward; thiab nws yog neeg Knower txhua yam.

(Quran: 57/3)

Lub loos tau swb lawm.

Nyob rau hauv near a.

Thiab lawv, tom qab lawv swb yuav overcome.

Tom qab ob peb xyoos.

Rau Allah belongs qhov hais kom ua ntej thiab tom qab.

Thiab hnuv ntawd cov neeg ntseeg ua kev zoo siab yuav.

(Quran: 30/2-4)

Nws yog thawj sis thiab nws lub xeeb. Thiab nws yog ib qho, nws yuav tsis partitioned. Yog nws muaj kev neither txwv nyob rau hauv nqe lus ntawm qhov chaw, los yog saib raws sij hawm. Nws txuj ci yuav tsis zoo ib yam li peb hloov peb lub zos. Thiab txoj kev paub no tsis nqe rau destiny.

Yog li no, Allah paub peb wills yav tom ntej raws li tej yam uas tau tshwm sim nyob rau hauv nws soj.

Yog li no qhia nws paub yuav tsis tas kom nws yuam ib yam dab tsi rau peb.

8.3.3 PEB TSI YOG LUB LUAG HAUJ LWM RAW S LI PEB LUB PEEV XWM

Allah tsis them ib plig tshaj lub peev xwm.

(Quran: 2/286)

Peb cov ntseeg yuav tsuas zoo peb wills, kev xaiv. Tias peb yuav tsum los tau taub qhov tseeb nkaus. Peb tsuas pom tej yam tshwm sim. Nyob rau hauv ib txoj kev ntseeg muaj puas siab puas ntsws txoj kev xaiv; hwm no muaj yog tsis muaj teeb meem los sis cov cev tsis ntseeg. Thiab Allah tsis kom tus neeg tshaj li nws lub peev xwm.

8.3.3.1 CUAB KEV TSEEB THEM

Yog ib tug neeg jumps nroos thiab txhob txwm pem lub taub hau ib lub tsheb mus ceev thiab yog nws tau raug mob, nws yuav tsis kiam Allah rau thaum raug mob. Txwv tsis pub ib tug neeg uas tsim nyog yuav hais kom nws: yog hais tias koj tsis xav yuav raug mob vim dhia koj ntawd muaj? Yog hais tias koj xav tau raug mob yog vim li cas koj kiam Allah? Ua muaj thaum sib tham no yuav puas li muaj muaj qhov nws yuav undergo tau ntau hauj sim thiab los xij.

Zoo li no, Allah tau muab peb billions txog tej yam tshwm sim uas qhia qhov tseeb, thiab nws hais kom peb ob yam peb yuav ua raws li thiab lawv qhov yuav tshwm. Rau nws tag nrho no yog cuab kev.

Tab sis, peb ib txhia nyob hauv lub ntiaj teb tam sim no, lawv tsis li lawv yuav cuab kev heev los tshwm sim ua tsis ncaj ncees lawm. Qhov main yam uas ua rau cov no yog cov deities cuav thiab powers uas tej neeg invented txawm Allah muaj koob tsis muaj ntawv pov thawj los yog txhawb txog lawv.

Tiam sis, thaum twg los ib tug resurrected yog siv los ntawm Allah, nws yuav khees rau tej tus neeg uas cov gods nws invented, cov rog, cov kev sib raug zoo, ua qhov uas nws hloov Allah twb tsis txog, twb tsis nyias powers, twb tsis muaj self-sufficiency, thiab muaj kuj tsis txhua. Thiab to nws yuav tau taub tias Allah hais li muaj thiab yog cuab kev txhua lub sij hawm. Ces nws kuj yuav khees tias tus neeg ntawd yog ib tug yuam kev tseeb thiab nws tau ua ib tug loj vim kev txaus siab phem. Allah ua kom siv tau cov no nyob rau hauv cov verses hauv qab no:

Ces tus tog differed from among, woe thiaj li rau cov uas tau disbelieved ntawm cov scene ib hnuv zoo kawg li.

Pom thiab hnov rau hnuv tuaj unto peb!

Tsis doers kev phem yog niaj hnuv yuam kev ntshiab.

(Quran: 19/37-38)

Lawv yuav qhia hais tias thaum lawv dispute therein,

Uas Allah, peb tau tseeb tseeb yuam kev

Thaum peb pom tias koj [139] ncaj rau tus tswv ntawm lub ntug.

(Quran: 26/96-98)

Yuam kev ntshiab tsis thej ntawm tus kwv uas qhov yuam kev tiam sis los ntawm ib leej twg ua rau muaj qhov yuam kev. Yuam kev ntshiab yuav tsum tau qhia meej rau ib txhais tes. Thiab ntawm qhov kev tes koj yuav tsum flaws rau ib tug neeg ua yuam kev ntawd raws li tau hais nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no:

Tau muaj txim tsis tau qhov xov ntawm cov ua ntej lawv Noah neeg thiab [pab pawg tus neeg ntawm] Aad thiab Thamud thiab neeg Araham thiab cov companions Madyan thiab rau txoj ntxeev? Lawv txib tuaj kom lawv nrog proofs ntshiab. Thiab Allah yuav tsis muaj wronged xwb, tab sis lawv wronging tau lawv tus kheej.

(Quran: 9/70)

Vim li no, vim tus puas-obviousness cov yam ntxwv ntawm Allah, hauv lub hereafter lawv qhov yuav yuav tsis yuav protested rau cov raug kev tsis ncaj ncees txhua yam. Lub argumentation ntawm tus disbelievers on the grounds of kev ncaj ncees yuav tsis muaj vim hais tias yog li cas lawv criticize ua tsis ncaj ncees lawm yog tsis hom phiaj thiab cov timkhawv cob rau injustice no, no tiag tiag mas yuav pom tias lawv tau ua hais tsis qhov real yog.

8.3.3.2 PEB SWB VIM PEB MUAJ PEB LI WEAKNESSES.

Tsis vim dab Allah twb tsis muab thiab uas peb muaj tsis thov los ntawm nws, tsis yog vim li cas Allah muab los ua li cas.

Thaum uas peb pom nyob rau hauv cov verses hauv qab no, dab Allah tau muab peb ua peb essence li txaus rau peb li peb kom nws ntshiab huv:

Thiab [yog] plig thiab nws leej twg proportioned nws

Thiab inspired [nrog discernment] cov kev phem kev qias thiab nws rau kev ncaj ncees,

Nws muaj succeeded leej twg purifies

Thiab nws muaj tejam uas instills nws [nrog rau kev noj nyiaj txiag].

(Quran: 91/7-10)

8.3.3.3 DESTINY TUS YUAV TSIS MUAJ TEEB MEEM NTAWM U.S. THIAB ALLAH - ALLAH YOG NEARER TO PEB TSHAJ RAU DESTINY -

Lawm, peb tam sim no thiab yav tom ntej thov ntawm Allah thiab paub los ntawm nws thaum nws ua cov destiny. Ntxiv thiab, Allah teb peb sincere supplications txhua ntu yuav teb rau lawv thaum nws ua destiny li zoo [140]. Allah uas peb xav paub lawm yeej yuav tau tib yam li yuav tsis muaj vaj tswv thiab nws tsi muaj cwj ciam dhau lawm los yog yav tom ntej. Muaj cov tsis muaj ob tug gods ib tug neeg uas mloog peb tam sim no, thiab lwm tus uas tau cov destiny. Ob tus ntawd yog tus vaj tswv uas muaj ib yam thaum tam sim no thiab mus ob peb vas sib txawv thaum cov destiny. Allah uas mloog

rau peb paub peb mas tam sim no, yog nws kuj paub peb thiab peb teeb meem tam sim no mas thaum cov destiny.

Raws li ib tug neeg hauv lub destiny, thiab ua cov txiag ntawm lub destiny, Allah muaj ib tug li yuav tau ib tug hais li cov thaum cov destiny thiab thaum executing. Nyob rau hauv kev ob leeg xaav nws muaj tsis muaj kev paub, nws muaj tsis muaj ua ntej nws, tsis muaj tom qab nws. Yog li ntawd, nws muaj yog tsis txhaum rau contradiction, los yog qhov seem los pub rau cov muaj teeb meem. Piv txwv, uas ib tug neeg uas tam sim no nyob hauv peb timeframe nug Allah txog tus xav kom, Allah ho tsis tau paub dua thiab tsis unaware nws thiab nws xav kom thaum nws kom cov destiny. Yog li, thaum peb mus Allah thov dab tsi, muaj yog tsis muaj cov kev txwv ntawm destiny rau peb ntawm tag nrho, nrog peb supplications peb ncav Allah raws li nws ua rau cov destiny thiab.

Peb yuav nco ntsoov nug Allah tias Xatau-ntoos (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) nug nws tias nws tau pab peb thiab inspires peb deeds zoo:

Li no [Xatau-ntoos] luag nyav, amused thaum nws hais lus, thiab hais tias, kuv tus tswv, pab kuv xav thov ua tsaug rau koj cov haum uas koj tau bestowed li kuv thiab raws li thaum kuv niam thiab txiv thiab yuav ua rau kev ncaj ncees uas koj pom. Thiab lees kuv los hlub koj mus [rau ibyam ntawm] koj lam txib.

(Quran: 27/19)

Ib tug yuav hais: "yog kuv tsis ntseeg tias nyob hauv Allah ces kuv yuav tsis thov Allah pab. Yog li, kuv tsis tau overcome destiny thiab kuv yuav tsum tau destined rau destiny. Li ntawd, yog luag Nations lawv rau tias kuv nyob txim?" Islam lub xeev pib yog cov ntshiab lub xeev qhov no tsis muaj gods cuav xws li tom qhov teeb meem no ntawm Araham (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws); tab sis, tus txiv neej invents gods cuav thiab no kom nws mus nrhiav tau qhov chaw nkaum nyob hauv tus vaj tswv tiag xws li tom nws tsab ntawv hais txog nyob rau hauv cov verses hauv qab no:

Nws [141] hais, "Cas koj pe uas koj [nej sawvdaws kheej] hlais, thaum Allah tsim koj thiab uas koj tau?"

(Quran: 37/95-96)

Ib tug neeg ntseeg hais tias nyob rau hauv tsis muaj tseeb gods nplov nws tus kheej los ntawm kev hu ib leej twg ua tau cov destiny. Li ntawd, nws yuav tsum xaiv kom Allah, rov qab mus rau thawj lub ntshiab xeev, thiab yuav tsum tsis txhob gods cuav uas nws nws tus kheej tau invented raws li tau teev nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no:

Thiab hais tias she twg twb worshipping lwm yam tshaj li Allah tau averted nws [ntawm cuav rau Allah]. Xwb, nws yog ib tug neeg disbelieving.

(Quran: 27/43)

8.3.4 PEB XAIV TXOJ KEV YUAV TSUM KOM

Ib tug neeg kaw Allah rau nws xaiv yuav inconsistent ntawm nws tus kheej:

Yog li ib tug neeg tau mus blame Allah nws xaiv phem thiab qhov zoo, ces vim yog nws pom xaiv phem uas nws tau ua thiab qhov yuav tshwm? Ntxeev siab vim yog tsis nws tshiab? Yog nws xav kom txoj kev thiab cov kev pab los ntawm Allah tsis?

Yog nws pom zoo nws siab phem xaiv thiab lub txim yog vim li cas nws kiam lwm tus neeg? Yog hais tias nws tsis tau kev pab los ntawm Allah li cas tau nws kiam nws?

Peb tsis tau thov kom ib yam dab tsi uas peb "criticize" ua peb xav "tias" tej yam tsis ncaj ncees lawm.

Ntawm qhov kev tes, txim yog ib txoj kev rau thiaj yuav rau txim rov qab yog lub txim txhaum. Li ntawd, lub txim txhaum tsis protest. Ua qhov kev ua txhaum mus rau tus neeg mob thiab yog hais tsis ncaj ncees vim nws tsi nws tiv thaiv tsis tau tus neeg ntawd? Yog hais tias nws yog ib yam dab tsi tau vim li cas thiaj yuav nws protest tiv thaiv thaum twg nws yog reflected rov qab thaum nws?

8.3.4.1 COV LUS SIB LEES TSIS HLOOV TOM QAB UAS NWS TWB TAU SAU

Thiab cov hnuv uas cov neeg disbelieved raug cov qhov hluav taws kub [nws yuav hais tau], "koj sab lim pleasures koj hauv koj lub neej worldly thiab enjoyed, li ntawd, hnuv no koj yuav tau muab txim rau humiliation vim koj khav li lub ntiaj teb tsis muaj txoj cai nyob thiab vim koj muaj defiantly ua tawv tawv ncauj."

(Quran: 46/20)

Raws li peb hais yav tas los, peb ua rau peb xaiv dawb do Allah pom zoo lawv thiab nws yuav zoo li cas peb hais kom tiv thaiv tsis tau tus nqi uas peb yeej npaj them los yog qhov uas yuav muaj peb.

Ib tugneeg xaiv yuav txaus siab rau qhov lub neej tam sim no thiab yuav tsis txaus siab rau nws tsis tau txais lub Library uas Allah thiab tus paradise. Ces txhua txhua hnuv qhov kev pom zoo yog cov sau thiab paub tseeb. Txhua txhua hnuv tus neeg reaps ib co kev pab cuam hauv qhov kev pom zoo thiab affirms nws. Tus neeg uas muaj rau txoj kev ywj pheej rau xaiv los yog hloov nws lawm los yog qhov kev pom zoo kom txog thaum nws mus xyuas. Txoj kev tuag yog tag nrho conclusive taw tes rau hauv lub tso rau ib qho qhov kev pom zoo. Txij ces rau lwm tus ib feem ntawm qhov kev pom zoo yuav tau sau. Thaum tuag, tus tso kev worldly ib feem ntawm qhov kev pom zoo yuav ua kom tiav. Yog tus txaus siab rau qhov raug mob no ces yog tsis muaj dab tsi lawm nws pom thiab tsis muaj leej twg mus blame. Qhov no yog lig tus xws li tom rooj plaub rau ib tug neeg enjoyed haus luam yeeb tab sis vim txoj kev haus luam yeeb nws tuag cancer thaum kawg.

Qhov kev siv tshwj xeeb ntawm tus clauses zoo rau qhov kev pom zoo rau qhov disbelievers yog tsev kawm ntawv nyob rau hauv ntiaj teb no: nws kuj muaj enjoyed nyob dawb los ntawm thanking tus tswv, los ntawm tsis puas muaj lub luag hauj lwm mus rau nws; Nws kuj muaj enjoyed ntau tag nrho cov pleasures uas nws xav. Raws li cov kev tawm tsam kev injustice yuav muaj yeej zom tsuas yog tom qab tau raug tuav qhov kev pom zoo, tus disbeliever yuav tsis tau mus protest nyob rau hereafter. Yog vim hais tias thaum uas kis, ib feem tseem ceeb ntawm qhov kev pom zoo, zoo rau lub disbeliever ntawm nws foundations yuav muaj lawm twb sau. Ib daim ntawv cog lus tej zaum yuav tsis tau protested tom qab nws muaj clauses rau ib tog yog DVR raws li peb pom nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no:

Thiab [thaum] muaj approached cog lug muaj tseeb; ces mam li nco dheev muag cov neeg disbelieved yuav tau no [hauv ntshai heev, thaum lawv hais], "O woe rau peb; peb yuav tsum tau unmindful no; theej, peb tau wrongdoers."

(Quran: 21/97)

8.3.4.2 YOG HAIS TIAS IB TUG KAW ALLAH ON THE GROUNDS OF KEV NCAJ NCEES, QHOV NO TXHAIS TAU TIAS ALLAH MUAJ TWB MUAB NWS QHIA RAU, TIAM SIS TSIS LEES NWS TXHOB TXWM TXAIS NWS

Ntawm qhov kev tes, ib tug neeg kaw Allah rau hauv av uas ncaj ncees yuav muaj tau ntsib cov nqi ntawm tej kev ncaj ncees uas Allah. Ces thaum nws tsis ncaj ncees qhov no txhais tau hais tias txhob txwm nws yog xaiv yuav tsis ncaj ncees, tsis txoj Allah. Yog hais tias nws yeej txhawb kev ncaj ncees, ces ua ntej nws yuav tsum cia li mus Allah thiab lwm cov neeg.

8.3.4.3 QHOV KAWG NO PREVAILS

Nyob rau hauv cov Quran muaj tsab ntawv no yog:

Zoo li no koj puas tau ua ntej cov tsis txog thaum uas lawv tsis tau peb lub txim.

(Quran: 6/148)

No peb pom tus haum rau cov teeb meem uas tshwm sim tiag tiag rau txim. Xav txog tej yam muaj disbeliever nkag mus rau hauv lub ntuj raug txim. Tam sim nws yuav yog ntseeg nyob hauv lub ntuj raug txim los tsis. Yog hais tias nws ntseeg hais tias, ces nws yuav tau ntseeg based li soj nws tus kheej thiab Allah tsis txuam nrog nws txiav txim siab ntseeg los sis tsis raws nraim xws li tom cov ntiaj teb qhov twg peb yeej tsis xaiv. Nws nhro based rau nws cov lus teb thiab cov tswvyim. Qhov no yog hais nyob hauv cov nqe lus saum toj no. Yog hais tias nws tsis ntseeg, ces lawm yeej tsis muaj dab tsi thiab tsis muaj leej twg mus blame. Thiab nyob rau hauv cov verses hauv qab no yog cov hais los ntawm ib tug hais lus rau cov disbeliever nyob hauv lub hereafter:

"Qhov no yog qhov hluav taws kub uas koj tau muab tso tseg.

Ces yog cov khawv koob no, los yog koj tsis pom?

[Nkag rau] hlawn therein; ua siab ntev los yog siab luv tseem ib txhua yam rau koj. Koj yeej tsuas yog recompensed [rau] dab tsi koj siv tau los ua."

(Quran: 52/14-16)

Qhov tseeb hais txog dab tsi thaum kawg li. Thaum yuav ua cas pom, ib tug yuav tej nuj nqis muab tsim ib tug sib cav uas contradicts zoo li cas tsis nqa tuaj rau pem hauv ntej lub cav uas yog saum toj no thiab sab nraum cov paub Allah. Piv txwv li, thaum ib tug disbeliever li nkag mus ntuj raug txim, nws tsis tau thov uas Allah lawm tsis ncaj ncees, vim nws daim ntawv thov yuav tsum xwb koj tus kheej thiab nws meem thiab nws cov flaws yuav tau paub los ntawm Allah. Yog hais tias ib tug claims paub zoo dua uas muaj injustice thaum Nations lawv rau nws yuav muab txim rau nws injustice Allah, ces qhov no yog vim nws arrogance thiab nws tsis yog lawm. Ntawm qhov kev tes, nyob hauv lub ntiaj teb tam sim no nws tsis tau thov tej kev injustice tiv thaiv nws tus kheej vim nws tsis ntseeg hauv Allah.

8.4 YOG ALLAH ALL-POWERFUL THIAB ZOO LI CAS THIAJ YOG MUAJ TXOJ KEV PHEM?

Thiab Allah puas Knowing thiab paub qab hau.

(Quran: 4/111)

Allah yog Wise. Xijpeem nws no, yog nyob rau lwm yam raws li nws foundations. Lwm yam peb pom tsis zoo li nyob rau hauv ntiaj teb no tseem nrog rau lwm yam.

Ntawm qhov kev tes rau theem tam sim no yog ib theem ib ntus uas yuav xaus tej lub sijhawm. Nws yog ib tug preparatory theem uas nws muaj ntau qhov ntev thiab qhov ntev lub cev, lom, sis raug zoo, ib tug neeg mus rau theem nyob hauv lub hereafter lawm. Yog li, qhov peb pom nyob rau theem no yog cia ib me feem ntawm tag nrho cov duab.

Feem ntau disbelief ua yog cov rejection yam uas tiv thaiv ib txhia tus txoj kev xav. Feem ntau disbelief ua yog cov rejection txog dab tsi yog cai, xws li tom tau nqe lus: "Kuv tsis ntseeg nyob hauv tus vaj tswv ua rau tus me nyuam muaj 40,000 txiv tuag". Qhov no txhais tau tias li ib tug neeg yuav ntseeg nyob hauv tswv ntuj nrog cov mob uas tsis muaj cov me nyuam tuag xwb. Ntseeg hauv nws xav hais tias Vaj tswv yog raws nraim according kom nws xav tau. Raws li Islam, soj prevails thiab tsis Allah according los peb xav tau, nws yog ib qho uas raws li nws tus kheej thiab ib yam twg raws li peb soj ntsuam li cas. Yog vim tias muaj ib txoj kev sib raug ntawm peb saib thiab Allah.

Nyob nyob yog lub qhov tsim nyog tau kev Allah lub noj qab nws tau muab dab tsi. Li no tsis muaj vaj tswv tsis yog nws, nws tsis noj tej yam uas twb muab los yog tsim thaum kawg los ntawm lwm tus neeg. Nws yog nws leej twg muab, thiab nws yog nws leej twg muaj cai thim nws muab tau. Piv txwv, rau qee leej neeg tuag ntawm ib tug neeg uas muaj cov me nyuam tej zaum yuav tau ua ib yam dab tsi uas yuav tsis tshwm sim. Tiam sis, Allah uas tau muab tus neeg ntawd nws lub neej thiab cov me nyuam lawv txiv tau lawm yuav rov qab li cas nws tau muab lawv. Peb yuav tsis thov yuav merciful li Allah uas ua kom billions creatures. Thiab peb tsis tau oblige Allah muab raws li peb xav tau.

Beings thiab kev sib ntsib yuav tsis zoo nkaus los siab phem nkaus. Muaj ntau txoj kev thiab kev tsis zoo nyob rau hauv feem ntau. Dua thaum uas muaj ib yam dab tsi tsis zoo rau lwm tus neeg, nws yuav zoo rau lwm tus neeg. Allah tsis yog tus tswv xwb cov neeg nyob hauv lub paj txiv; Nws yog tus tswv ntawm txhua yam, nrog rau cov neeg nyob thiab cov neeg uas yuav nyob. Laus tiam yuav cia qhib rau qhov sawv daws yuav tshiab. Qhov no enables yam yuav hloov feem ntau rau nws yuav zoo dua. Yog siv rau cov lus nyob rau hauv cov verses hauv qab no:

Hais tias, "O Allah, tus tswv tsev muaj Sovereignty, sovereignty uas koj yuav muab koj thiab sovereignty ntawm uas koj yuav noj koj.

Uas ua rau koj yuav thiab humble uas koj yuav tsim koj.

Nyob rau hauv koj txhais tes yog zoo [txhua]. Xwb, yog koj nyob txhua yam competent.

Koj ua rau sau nruab hnuv hmo ntuj, thiab koj ua tau rau hnuv uas yuav tsum tau ntaus qhov hmo ntuj;

Koj koj cov nyob hauv cov neeg tuag, thiab koj koj cov neeg tuag tsis nyob hauv.

Thiab koj muab cov ntaub ntawv uas koj yuav tsis tau tus account."

(Quran: 3/26-27)

Feem ntau, kev phem pom ua siab phem vim hais tias nws tsis zoo piv rau zoo li; Txawm tias qhov teeb meem no siab phem no yeej tseem zoo zoo thiab fee. Piv txwv, yog ib tug neeg uas yog tswv rau qhov 100 loses 90 xwb vim muaj av qeeg, nws yuav tsis zoo siab heev. Tiam sis, muaj coob tus neeg yuav zoo siab heev yog hais tias lawv muaj tsuas muaj ib chav tsev.

Nyob rau tej yam mob uas peb pom tias kev phem yuav saibxyuas zoo. Ntau yam uas peb pom tias tsis zoo yuav ua ntau yam ua tau zoo. Piv txwv li, rau cov me nyuam kawm ntawv yuav ib tug npau suav phem yuav tsis nyob hauv ib co piab. Tiam sis yog muaj tej tug tsis muaj mob tsis ua hauj lwm hauv piab ces kev ua tau yuav tsis fee. Cov nqe lus hauv qab no hais txog qhov fact:

Tiam sis saib tsam koj ntxub ib thiab yog zoo rau koj; kab tias koj hlub ib tug tshaj plaws thiab yeej tsis zoo rau yus. Thiab Allah paub, thaum uas koj tsis paub.

(Quran: 2/216)

Lub siab phem qhov zoo yog subjective feem ntau. Tus cwj pwm zoo qhov kawg los yog evilness muaj ib yam dab tsi yuav tau muab raws li ib tug uas yog tagrho Knower.

Thiab vim tus weaknesses peb tau ua neeg beings, tej txheej xwm yuav xyuas ntau mob heev ntxiv dua lawv yeej yuav. Thaum peb pom ib tug innocent tus me nyuam tuag, peb yuav tau heev tsis cia siab, vim peb tsis tau ua; tiam sis kev Allah yooj yim los ua nws dua.

Ib pawg kev phem muaj txhaum meeg ua phem los ntawm tib neeg beings li murders, frauds, robberies no. Evils ntawm no uas tsis tus balanced nyob rau hauv lub ntiaj teb no yuav tau siab compensated rau thiab tom qab hnuv uas txiav txim thiab tshuav yuav yuav tsim ob lub txim txhaum thiab tus neeg mob. Yog ib tug siv rau qhov no nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no:

Thiab peb siv rau kev ncaj ncees rau cov tuag rov qab rau hnuv uas los, thiaj li tsis muaj tus plig yuav kho tau unjustly ntawm tag nrho cov. Thiab yog hais tias muaj [txawm] tus luj ntawm lub noob zaub, peb yuav coj nws tsim. Thiab txaus peb ua accountant.

(Quran: 21/47)

Yog li, piv txwv li ib tug yuav hais tias Allah yuav tsum tsis pub ib tug neeg steals tus zoo rau lwm tus neeg. Yog hais tias qhov nyiag pom raws li zaj dabneeg tag nrho, ces nws yeej yuav lig tsis ncaj ncees. Tiam sis, nws yuav tsis tseem zaj dabneeg. Qhov teeb meem tshwm sim vim Allah empowered cov neeg beings, thiab pub rau txoj kev ywj pheej xaiv cov kev txiav txim siab lawv ib tug thiab kev. Thiaj li phem deeds muaj cov neeg beings, thiab lawv muaj txim. Allah tsim cov kev nplua rau tej deeds sim neej no yog ib cov kev taw qhia rau peb. Ntawm qhov kev tes, nyob hauv lub hereafter raws li hais nyob hauv cov nqe lus saum toj no tshuav yuav yuav siab tsim. Kom tag nrho cov duab no zoo nkauj thiab kuas, txawm tias qhov me me uas peb pom tau tej zaum kuj saib dab tuag thiab kauj.

Yog li, tus xav txog kev teem los ntawm luag los yog subjective ntxiv saib yuav Resolution txog cov kev sib raug zoo ntawm cov kev phem thiab Allah. Nyob hauv cov ntsiab lus teb no, qhov zoo thiab qhov kev phem uas yog yam hais txog txhua yam peb yuav tau ces raws li qhov teeb meem no ntawm peb kev sib raug zoo nrog Allah. Piv txwv li tus neeg uas nyob rau hauv ntau welfare thaum lub sij hawm, tiam sis tsis zoo lawm nws kev sib raug zoo nrog Allah yuav tsis yuav tau qhov tseeb rau hauv ib lub

caijnyoog twg zoo. Zoo li no, ib tug neeg uas muaj mob loj tiam sis leej twg zoo uas Allah yog qhov tseeb rau ib qhov teeb meem no zoo. Hwm txhua yam tsis muaj teeb meem nyob rau hauv peb cov kev sib raug zoo nrog Allah yog ib ntus. Nyob hauv lub verses no peb pom ib qho piv txwv txog fact no:

Xwb, Qarun tau los ntawm cov neeg uas Mauxes, tiam sis nws tyrannized xwb. Thiab peb muab nws treasures nws daws yuav burden ib tug qhab ntawm cov txiv neej muaj zog; thereupon nws haiv neeg txawm hais tias, "tsis exult. Xwb, Allah tsis nyiam lub exultant.

Tab sis nrhiav, los ntawm kev uas Allah tau muab koj lub tsev Hereafter; thiab [tau], tsis nco feem koj tau ntawm lub ntiaj teb no [tam sim no]. Thiab ua zoo li Allah tau Nyobzoo rau koj. Thiab muaj siab kev noj nyiaj tsis txiag rau hauv lub teb chaws. Xwb, Allah tsis nyiam corrupters."

Nws tias, "Kuv yog tsuas muab nws txoj kev paub txog kuv." Nws tsis paub tias Allah muaj puas ua ntej nws tiam uas ntau dua nws ua hwj huam thiab tshaj txuam nrog [xwmkab]? Tiam sis criminals, hais txog lawv cov txhaum, yuav tsis nug [142] .

Kom nws tuaj ua ntej nws cov neeg nws adornment. Cov neeg uas ua qhov kev kawm thiab txoj-sia worldly hais tias, "huag, would uas muaj zoo li dab tsi yog muab rau Qarun. Xwb, nws yog ib qho koob hmoov zoo."

Tab sis cov neeg uas twb tau muab kev paub txog hais tias: "Woe rau koj! Cov nqi zog uas Allah yog txoj zoo rau nws uas ntseeg hais tias yog rau kev ncaj ncees. Thiab tsis muaj tso nws tsuas yog tus neeg mob."

Thiab peb vim lub ntiaj teb yuav nqos tau nws thiab nws lub tsev. Thiab muaj ib rau nws tsis muaj lub mus pab nws uas Allah, los yog muaj nws cov neeg [yuav] cug tau lawv tus kheej.

Thiab cov neeg uas twb xav rau nws txoj hauj lwm teev hnuv pib hais tias: "daim li Allah extends ntaub ntawv uas nws wills uas txib nws thiab tas nws! Yog hais tias qhov uas Allah tsis muaj conferred haum rau peb, nws yuav tau los muab peb nqos. Huag, npaum li cas rau disbelievers tsis vam!"

(Quran: 28/76-82)

Yog li no, ntev li ib qho siv los Allah thiab raws li nws kev taw qhia, txhua yam yog zoo rau nws. Raws li hais hauv Quran:

Li cas los koj zoo nyob Allah, tiam sis zoo li cas los koj siab phem, [O txiv neej], yog los ntawm koj tus kheej.

(Quran: 4/79)

Los ntawm cov neeg beings foundations, yog peb muaj ib lub zog, ib qhov tseem ceeb thiab yog peb ntseeg Allah, yam uas peb xav tsis zoo li peb nyob hauv qhov pom thawj zaug yuav ua kom peb muaj zog. Piv piv txwv tias ib tug neeg muaj tus mob thiab nws yog tus neeg mob thiab nug Allah kev pab. Qhov no yuav muaj ib txoj kev muaj zog ntawm nws thiab Allah thiab Allah yuav txaus siab rau ntawd thiab ua rau kom nws degrees hauv nws paradise. Hwm xws yuav qhib, txhim khu, thiab ua mam li tawm peb puab powers li hlub, siab ntev thiab peb hlub Allah thiab pab rau lwm tus. Tab sis, txoj kev tiv thaiv zoo li no los yuav tsis tau tib yam rau txhua tus neeg. Ib txhia yuav mus tiv thaiv Allah vim tej

txheej xwm li yog lawv superior rau nws. Li ntawd, tej txheej xwm yuav pab raws li uas mus thiab. Qhov no yog concisely piav nyob rau hauv cov verses hauv qab no:

Thiab peb yuav muaj tseeb kuaj koj muaj ib yam dab tsi ntshai thiab tshaib plab thiab ib tug tsis wealth thiab lub neej thiab txiv hmab txiv ntoo.

Tiam sis muab tidings zoo rau tus neeg mob, uas thaum muaj kev puas tsuaj ntaus, hais, "xwb peb muaj Allah thiab xwb nws peb mam rov qab."

Cov uas yog cov li uas yog blessings los ntawm cov tswv thiab tsis ua cas. Thiab cov neeg uas muaj tus [rightly] guided.

(Quran: 2/155-157)

8.5 MAIN TXAWV NTAWM COV ISLAM THIAB CHRISTIANITY YOG DAB TSI?

Raws li yog qhov uas cov lus uas Prophets Muhammad, Mauxes thiab Yexus Khetos (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov lawv) tau tib yam, cov essences ntawm lawv cov lus yog lub qub [143]. Tiam sis, kawm mainstream Judaism thiab Christianity txawv rau ib co twg tej lus qhuab qhia thawj Mauxes thiab Yexus Khetos (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov lawv). Thiaj li muaj cov sib txawv ntawm cov Islam thiab cov religions. Thiab thaum uas peb pom nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no, Islam invites cov neeg Yudais thiab cov Christians rau cov essence heev ntawm cov lus:

Hais tias, "O tus neeg uas tus vaj tuaj ib lo lus uas tshwm sim ntawm peb thiab koj tias peb yuav tsis pe tshwj Allah thiab nyob qib tsis qub dab tsi nrog nws thiab tsis coj ib yam li lords siv Allah." Tiam sis yog lawv rov mus, ces hais tias, "Dais timkhawv uas peb yuav Muslims [xa tawm rau nws los]."

(Quran: 3/64)

Yog li nyob rau hauv lub qhov chaw hauv qab no peb yuav piav lub ntsiab sib txawv raws li tus yam:

8.5.1 VAJ TSWV

8.5.1.1 MUAB TUS VAJ TSWV

Christianity cov kev nkag siab txog vaj tswv yog raws li nram no: lub tswvyim Vaj tswv muaj no peb cov neeg uas hais kom ib tug. Cov Christians to nws raws li peb yam txoj kev ua ib tug lej. Ib txhia taub nws yog Vaj tswv ib tug nrog peb cov ntaub ntawv. Ib txhia taub nws raws li tus vaj tswv lawm transformed mus ib ntus rau ib tug tib neeg hais tias [144]. Ib txhia taub nws raws li peb cov neeg uas muaj rau tib lub hom phiaj [145]... Tus ob yam los yog cov ntaub ntawv ntawm qhov kev sib sau caug, zoo xws li cov neeg beings thiab uas muaj feem ntau kom dawb neeg tuaj rau cov muaj hnub nyoog lawm. Qhov ib yog ib tug dab. Muaj tsawg kawg yog ib tus proceeds no rau lwm yam txawm tias lawv yog cov primordial; rau ib txhia yuav tsis tshwm sim los muaj feem co. Muaj tsawg kawg yog ib tug yug thiab tuag. Tuag no tshwm sim kom muaj ib tug chij ces tus vaj tswv yeej pab txuag cov neeg beings ntawm kev txhaum. Yog lwm hom nta ntawm tej tog vaj tswv no thiab lwm yam creatures, xws li muaj qhov ntawd ua ob lub qhov muag, pob ntseg, qhov ntswg, mass...

Raws li Islam Yexus-Christ (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) tsis hais yam zoo li no. Nws qhia piv li Muhammad (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws). Raws li Islam Vaj tswv yog ib kev. Nws tsis txhaj cov ntaub ntawv, versions, thiab cov neeg uas sib txawv. Nws tsis zoo li txhua yam muaj.

Hauv Islam, Allah yog tus tswv ntawm txhua yam, nws yuav tsis tau ib tug neeg hais tias, nws yog tus vaj tswv universes tag nrho. Nws yog tus vaj tswv ib tug ntsaum, tab sis, thiab nws yog tus vaj tswv tej galaxy, thiab nws yog tej nuj nqis txiv neej tsis poj niam. Nws muaj tshaj li xav txog tej yam peb ua yam. Peb cov piv no nws li yuav tsis muaj ib tug neeg raug.

Nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no Allah meej rejects trinity:

Thiaj ntseeg Allah thiab nws txib. Thiab tsis hais tias, "Peb"; desist no zoo dua rau koj. Xwb, Allah no tab sis ib tug Vaj tswv. Exalted yog nws saum toj no muaj ib tug tub.

(Quran: 4/171)

8.5.1.2 KEV SIB RAUG ZOO NROG VAJTSWV

Ntawm qhov kev tes, Christianity Vaj tswv yog human beings tej txoj kev subdued. Nyob rau hauv vaj tswv Christianity sacrifices nws tus tub los rau cov neeg beings.

Raws li Judaism thiab Christianity yog ib txoj kev organic Vaj tswv, cov neeg Yudais thiab cov Christians. Tab sis raws li Quran, tej nuj nqis cov neeg Yudais tsis cov Christians puas muaj kev tsim nyog tau los yog muaj kev tshwj xeeb uas Allah. Cov nqe lus hauv qab no qhia txog qhov no:

Tab sis, cov neeg Yudais thiab Christians hais tias,

"Peb yog cov me nyuam uas Allah thiab nws beloved."

Hais tias, "Ces vim li cas thiaj tsis raug nws txim koj tau koj cov txhaum?"

Theej, koj yog neeg beings from among cov uas nws tau tsim. Nws forgives uas nws wills, thiab nws punishes uas nws wills.

Rau Allah belongs rau dominion lub ceeb tsheej thiab lub ntiaj teb thiab xijpeem yog ntawm nws, thiab nws yog lo lus uas peb [kawg].

(Quran: 5/18 xyoo)

Raws li Christianity zoo yog Yexus Khetos (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws). Tiam sis raws li Islam muaj tsoom kev uas yuav tsum tau fulfilled thiaj li yuav muaj kev vam meej raws li tau piav nyob rau hauv cov nqe lus hauv qab no:

Nws yuav tsis tau raws li koj siab xav [Muslims], los yog cov neeg vaj [neeg Yudais thiab Christians];

Whosoever xwb siab phem, yuav tau muaj lub recompense thereof, thiab nws yuav tsis pom tej protector los yog nws lo Allah.

(Quran: 4/123)

8.5.2 TUG YAWM SAUB

Raws li lub hnuv mainstream Christianity Yexus-Christ (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) yog tus vaj tswv. Raws li Judaism nws muaj ib tug yawm saub cuav thiab ib zab. Raws li Islam nws yog ib

tug neeg raug ib tug neeg xa xov liaison Allah thiab leej pleev raws li tau piav nyob rau hauv cov verses hauv qab no:

Lawv muaj cuab kav disbelieved uas hais tias Allah yog Christ, tub mab liab. Hais tias, "Ces leej twg yuav ua kom Allah txhua yog nws npaj muaj kom cov Christ, tub mab liab los yog nws niam los sawv daws nyob ntiaj teb?" Thiab kom Allah belongs rau dominion lub ceeb tsheej thiab lub ntiaj teb thiab xijpeem nyob nruab nrab lawv. Nws tsim nws wills, thiab Allah lawm txhua yam competent.

(Quran: 5/17)

Lub ceeb tsheej yuav luag rupture therefrom splits qhib lub ntiaj teb thiab roob lub cev qhuav dej kev ces nyob rau devastation uas lawv attribute los Beneficent tus tub.

Thiab tsis tsim nyog rau cov Beneficent uas nws yuav tsum tau muab ib tug tub.

(Quran: 19/90-92)

Leej pleev, tub mab liab yog tsis tab sis tus tub txib; [lwm] txib tau kis ua ntej nws. Thiab nws niam yog ib tug supporter muaj tseeb. Nkawd ob leeg tau siv los noj mov. Zoo li peb ua ntshiab rau lawv pom; ces saib lawv nyob li cas deluded.

(Quran: 5/75)

Cov nqe lus ntawm Yexus Khetos (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) nyob rau John/12/49-50 muab nws ntshiab uas nws hais tias nws yog ib tug tub txib. Nyob rau hauv cov verses nws kom meej meej hais tias: nes mas hais nws twb tsis lus ntawm nws tus kheej, tab sis, uas tus tswv tau xa nws muab nws lub commandment txog yuav hais li cas thiab yuav hais dab tsi. Thiab kom xijpeem nws hais lus, nws hais lus raws li Yawmsaub tau hais rau nws.

Dua li peb pom nyob rau John/17/11, txoj kev sib raug zoo ntawm Yexus Khetos (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) Allah yog nws cov lus feem ntau lub similitude, thiab cov kev sib sau yog muaj kev sib sau ntawd nws mloog lus mus rau nws tus tswv: nyob hauv nqe lus no, nws nug tus tswv los tiv thaiv cov neeg ntseeg nyob hauv nws lub npe kom lawv ib qho, raws li nws thiab tus tswv yog ib.

Raws li Islam, tug yawm saub Muhammad (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) no tsuas muaj tib neeg tsis zoo ib yam li peb raws li qhov tseeb thiab concisely clarified nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no:

Hais tias, (O Muhammad) " kuv tsuas muaj tib neeg tsis zoo ib yam li koj, kom neeg uas tau raug ices koj vaj tswv yog Vaj tswv ib tug. Ces leej twg yuav cia siab rau lub rooj sib tham nrog tus tswv pub nws tsis lam ua hauj lwm thiab nyob qib tsis qub rau cov teev uas tus tswv neeg. "

(Quran: 18/110)

Ib tug neeg tsis zoo li ib tug taw tes thaum peb piv rau lub ntiaj teb; lub ntiaj teb zoo li ib tug taw tes thaum peb piv rau lub ntiajteb. Peb ntiajteb yog zoo li ib tug taw tes thaum peb piv nrog peb galaxy.

Peb galaxy yog zoo li ib tug taw tes thaum peb piv rau billions cov galaxies uas lawv nrhiav txog tam sim no. Thiab tag nrho cov galaxies tej zaum li ib tug taw tes tsis pub dhau peb space-time thiab peb ntug. Thiab peb space-time tej zaum zoo li tus taw tes thaum peb piv rau cov space-times thiab cov universes uas Allah tau tsim muaj. Thiab tag nrho cov muaj ntau tshaj ib txoj mas dab Allah yuav tsim thiab mus ntxiv. Thiab li puas yuav ua tau npe muaj kev zoo sib thooj Allah thiab ib tug neeg tsis uas yog tsis muaj ces zog mas uas Allah tsim dab tsi? Thiab li cas ib tug tib neeg hais tias tej zaum yuav hais tau kom nws cov tub?

Ntxiv thiab, raws li Quran, Yexus (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) yog neither tua tsis crucified [146] raws li tau piav nyob rau hauv cov verses hauv qab no:

Thiab disbelief lawv thiab lawv hais tias tus niam mab liab lub great slander,

Thiab [] lawv hais tias, "xwb, peb tau tua tau leej pleev, Yexus, tub mab liab tus tub txib uas Allah." Thiab tua lawv ua tsis tau nws, los yog ntsia saum ntoo ua lawv khaublig nws; tab sis nws nyob li unto lawv. Thiab xwb, cov neeg txawv dua nws tsis ntseeg txog nws. Lawv muaj tsis paub nws tsuas assumption nram qab no. Thiab tua lawv ua tsis tau nws, rau tibneeg.

(Quran: 4/156-157)

8.5.3 VIB THIS

Lus nug raws li cov trinity ntseeg tau mainstream Christians seb puas tsimnyog tau: yog Vaj tswv muaj ib leej txiv yog nws muaj ib leej niam zoo [147]li? Yog hais tias muaj tus txiv Vaj tswv ces txiv no txiv yog leej twg? Leej twg yuav yog tswj ntawm leej txiv thiab tus tub tshwj xeeb yog cov tsis sib haum? Yog hais tias lawv ib yam vim li no peb cov neeg? Yog hais tias lawv yuav tsis tib yam li cas yog lawv ib tug...? Yog hais tias muaj ntau tshaj ib qhov chaw los yog cov ntaub ntawv Vaj tswv li cas ua peb paub hais tias yog tsis ib feem plaub los yog daim ntawv los yog lwm tus vajtswv? Leej twg tsim qhov ntswg, qhov muag... ntawm Yexus (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws)? Yog lawv ua self-creator thiab yog los ntawm txoj kev zoo li cas? Yog cov self-creator ces yog vim li cas yuav peb ntseeg tias nyob hauv tus vaj tswv thaum peb pom tej yam zoo sib xws nyob rau ntawm ntug? [148]

Tej lo lus nug uas tseemceeb heev rau qhov hais tias nws txheeb tus vib this los ntawm tus neeg uas cov kev cai dab qhuas. Cov lus nug no kuj tseem ceeb heev rau qhov hais tias nws txheeb tus essence heev txog lub tswvyim ntawm "Tswv Ntuj". Piv txwv, yog ib tug neeg ntseeg hais tias nws t-shirt yog Vaj tswv, ces tej zaum nws txhais li cas los ntawm lub tswvyim Vaj tswv yuav txawv dua cov Muslim ib tug los yog ib tug neeg uas ntseeg Yexus txhais li cas los ntawm lub tswvyim Vaj tswv. Vim li ntawd tus neeg no lub tswvyim Vaj tswv yog cia ib tug yeem tswvyim uas tsis muaj clearness. Yog li, nws yuav tsis coj li nws observes rau ntawm ntug thiab ib zajlus kom txoj kev.

Thaum ib tug tsis tau qhia rau nws tus kheej tej lo lus nug ntawm kev siv kev to taub tau logic, ces nws txais cov lus teb thiab cov ntseeg tsis questioning, namely los ntawm dogma [149]. Li ntawd, yog hais tias nws tsis muaj questioning, ces yog vim li cas yuav tsis nws xaiv lwm txoj kev ntseeg los yog disbelief tsis questioning? Ntseeg hais tiam sis, hauv Islam yuav luag txhua cov Muslim tias kom nws yuav tsum tau thiab yuav cug nws kev ntseeg ntawm kev siv logic li ntawm Quran.

8.5.4 PHAU NTAWV DAWB HUV

Nyob rau hauv cov qub thiab tshiab testaments muaj ntau txoj hau kev yuav txog yav tom ntej txib thiab cov lus uas Allah. Piv txwv nyob rau hauv phau qub / kev cai/18/18-19 peb nyeem: "Kuv yuav ua kom lawv tau ib tug yawm saub from among brethren lawv li unto thee, thiab yuav ua rau kuv cov lus nyob rau hauv nws lub qhov ncauj; thiab nws yuav tsum hais unto tag nrho lawv hais tias kuv yuav tsum command nws. Thiab nws yuav tsum tuaj kom dhau, hais tias whosoever yuav tsis hearken unto kuv lo lus uas nws yuav tsum hais lus nyob hauv kuv lub npe, kuv yuav kom nws muaj nws."

Thiab nyob rau hauv Phau Testament tshiab / Yauhas 16/12-13 Yexus-Christ (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) hais tias: Kuv muaj tsis tau muaj ntau yam yuav hais unto koj, tiam sis koj tsis tau dais lawv tam sim no. Howbeit thaum nws, cov dab qhov tseeb [150], los yog, nws yuav coj koj mus rau txhua yam tseeb: rau nws yuav tsis txawj hais lus rau nws tus kheej; tab sis whatsoever nws yuav hnov, tias yuav tsum nws hais: thiab nws yuav qhia koj tej yam uas yuav tuaj.

Yog li, nws yog tseeb los ntawm cov lus ntawm Yexus Khetos (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) uas muaj tug xav rau yav tom ntej divine lus thiab tus neeg xa xov liaison yav tom ntej [151]. Li hais los ntawm Yexus Khetos (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) tag tsis qoos txais los ntawm nws lub zej zog [152]. Rau cov neeg Yudais yeej xav kom leej pleev los kuj muaj ntau yam uas loj mus ua fulfilled; li ntawd, rau cov neeg Yudais kuj Judaism yuav tsis tiav tau. Tiam sis, nrog rau tug yawm saub Muhammad (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) hais txog Allah tiav lawm rau noob neej txoj kev clearest thiab feem ntau tag li peb pom nyob rau hauv cov verses hauv qab no:

Hnub no kuv muaj perfected rau koj ntseeg,

Tsev kawm ntawv kuv haum raws li qhov koj,

Thiab tau pom zoo rau koj,

Islam raws li kev cai dab qhuas.

(Quran: 5/3)

Muhammad tsis leej txiv [twg] ib yam ntawm koj lub neej, tab sis [nws yog] cov tub txib uas Allah thiab xeeb ntawm lub prophets. Thiab Allah muaj kev paub txog tas nrho txhua yam [153] .

(Quran: 33/40)

Yog li, raws li tus Quran yog zaum kawg divine hais, tsis zoo li tus tas dawb huv ntawv, Allah muab cov guarantee tias nws yuav kav nws:

Xwb, nws yog peb leej twg xa mus rau Quran thiab xwb, peb yuav yog tus neeg saib xyuas nws.

(Quran: 15/9)

Thiab thaiv tau dabneeg nws yog nws. Hnub no peb muaj ib tug Quran qhov txhia chaw uas yog daim tseem lus uas nws tau ices. Tab sis qhov ntxov tshaj plaws nyob luam Phau Testament tshiab piv txwv nyob rau hauv cov lus. Tiam sis Yexus Khetos (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) hais yeej tseem zoo Aramaic thiab ib co Hebrew nyaj. Cov neeg uas ua haujlwm rau rooj ntawv nyob rau hauv

hom yuav paub heev npaum li cas nws yog ib qho tseemceeb yuav tsum muaj phau ntawv nyeem lus yuavtsum yog kawm cov ntsiab lus.

8.5.5 KAM RAU UA

Christians saibxyuas muab tug yawm saub Muhammad (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) raws li ib tug yawm saub cuav thiab ua ib zab. Neeg Yudais saibxyuas muab Prophets Yexus-Christ Muhammad (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov lawv) li prophets cuav thiab liars. Muslims ntseeg kev Prophets Moses, Yexus thiab Muhammad (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov lawv) raws li muaj tseeb thiab respect-worthy txib uas Allah. Tas yuav ntseeg tias nyob hauv lawv yog tus yuav tsum tau yog ib cov Muslim.

Judaism txo nws hwj haum nyob rau teb chaws; Christianity emphasizes ib tug neeg nyob hauv keeb kwm. Ua ntej lawv muaj lwm yam tiag thiab cov neeg. Tab sis hais txog Islam ntawd tsis yog ib qho xov thawj, nws tsis yog ib lub zos lus thiab nws yog universal; thiab tug yawm saub Muhammad (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) no tsis yog ib tug tub txib yuavtsum muaj ib tug ntseeg tshiab ua underlined nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no:

Hais tias, "Kuv tsis muaj innovation ntawm lub txib, los yog ua kuv paub dab tsi yuav tau nrog kuv los nrog koj. Kuv tsuas ua uas yog ices rau kuv, thiab kuv tsis tab sis tus ntshiab warner."

(Quran: 46/9)

8.5.6 TXOJ KEV UA NEEJ

Thaum Islam no tsis muaj intermediary Allah thiab tus neeg. Allah yog tus ze. Nws yog nearer to leej twg tseem tshaj niam thiab nws txiv. Thiaj li yuav tsis muaj kev cai dab qhuas intermediary kawm hauv Islam. Ces piv yog lub imam tsis nyob rau hauv ib mosque, ib tug engineer paub yuav thov li cas yuav ua rau nws. Tsis muaj leej twg thov tau kom muaj kev tsim nyog tau qhov pom Allah. Lav yus qhov no yog lub txim loj.

Yog li no tsis muaj monasticism Islam. Yeej muaj tseeb, raws li peb paub nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no, tus monasticism tsis nyob rau heev keeb kwm Christianity:

Ces peb xa tuaj tom qab lawv footsteps txib peb taug [lawv] Yexus, tub mab liab, thiab muab nws txoj ntoo zoo. Thiab peb koj mus nyob rau lub siab lub ntsws rau cov neeg ua raws li nws compassion thiab tsis ua cas. Tab sis, cov Monasticism uas lawv invented rau lawv tus kheej, peb tsis txhob muab rau: [peb raws] xwb tus nrhiav rau tus zoo Library of Allah; tab sis lawv ho tsis saib nws cov rooj observance. Li ntawd, peb tau muab cov pawg ntseeg ntawm lawv cov nqi zog, tab sis ntau lawv cov defiantly ua tawv tawv ncauj.

(Quran: 57/27)

Thaum uas peb pom nyob rau ntawm tus verses hauv qab no txawm nyob rau religiously tseem ceeb hnuv ntawm lub limtiam ntawd, Muslims txhaj mus rau cov chaw ua hauj lwm tom qab nws tseem ceeb uas tsuas kav li ib nrab ntawm kwv yees li ib teev:

O koj uas tau ntseeg, thaum hu yog nrhiav kev pab rau cov thov txog rau hnuv Friday, ces npaj mus rau lub remembrance ntawm Allah thiab tawm mus luam. Yog zoo rau koj yog hais tias koj tsuas paub.

Thiab thaum twg cov lus thov piv yeem tau xaus tau lus, disperse nyob rau hauv lub teb chaws thiab mus nrhiav kev pab los ntawm qhov noj uas Allah, thiab nco ntsoov Allah heev uas koj yuav ua tau zoo.

(Quran: 62/9-10)

Ib tug neeg yog nws ua hauj lwm rau ib lam thiab yog txoj kev muaj tswv yim nrhiav lub Library uas Allah pom tias tau thov Vaj tswv. Tsab ntawv no ntawm tug yawm saub Muhammad (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) yog ib tug yeej zoo rau hauv no hwm: "qhov tseeb thiab ncaj ncees tradesman yuav tsum nrog prophets, cov neeg tseeb thiab martyrs ntawm hnuv txiav txim [154]." Li hauv Islam worldly lub neej thiab kev cai dab qhuas lub neej muaj chav.

Thaum ua tsis kawm kev cai dab qhuas thiab cov monasticism hauv Islam, sawv daws yuav tsum muaj ib txoj kev muaj zog uas Allah. Tej lus tus nquag niaj hnuv thov yog ib tug piv txwv zoo rau hauv no hwm.

Kev dim lub txim rau Christianity ntseeg tau los ntawm Yexus Khetos (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws). Piv li ib tug neeg uas yuav phem deeds tab sis ntseeg hais tias nyob rau Yexus Khetos (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) raws li vaj tswv, yog ib tug zoo li li ib tug neeg uas ntseeg hais tias hauv cov Allah li vaj tswv thiab tsi zoo deeds. Yog li ntawd, cov nyhuv ua deeds zoo muaj kev txwv hauv Christianity.

Nyob rau hauv Christianity ntseeg tias cov human beings yog intermediaries Vaj tswv thiab lwm cov neeg. Christianity txoj cai thawj zaug nyob hauv no hwm yog tias Vaj tswv sacrificed nws tus tub li thiab ua ib tug neeg tsis xav tseg noob neej. Ntawm qhov kev tes, hauv tej denominations no pab txog confession lees uas neeg txim lawv cov txhaum rau ib co neeg xav muaj forgiven. Tiam sis thaum Islam, yog tsis muaj intermediary Allah thiab tus neeg.

8.5.7 TSEEM CIA NROG KEV TXHAUM

Christianity muaj yog ib tug ntseeg hauv daim tseem cia nrog kev txhaum. Kev ntseeg no muaj raws li nram no: tus thawj tus txiv neej thiab cov poj niam ua phem rau muaj kev txhaum. Cov nram qab no tiam inherit kev txhaum ntawd. Kom tshem tau qhov kev txhaum muaj kev ua ib tug chij. Vaj tswv yuav cawm cov neeg beings uas nws hlub heev, muab nws tus tub kom txi. Ces ua tsaug rau nws cov tub human beings yuav tshem tau qhov kev txhaum.

Raws li Islam lub tswvyim ntawm daim tseem cia nrog kev txhaum no tsis xam: tus txiv neej thiab poj niam uas thawj sinned. Tiam sis lawv thov kom pub txoj kev txhaum ntawd thiab Allah forgave xwb. Cov nqe lus hauv qab no hais txog rau ntawm no:

Ces pob tau txais los ntawm nws cov lus tswv [tej], thiab nws txais nws repentance. Xwb, nws yog nws leej twg yog tus Rain cov repentance, cov Merciful.

(Quran: 2/37)

Li ntawd, yuav tsis muaj kev txhaum los yog pub los ntawm lwm leej lwm tus.

Tas, thaum Islam tej kev txhaum tseg yuav tsis pub. Li ntawd, txhua tus me nyuam yug ntshiab thiab huv si los ntawm tej txhaum uas tej zaum yuav muaj phem niam thiab nws txiv. Nyob hauv lub Quran

Allah muab piv txwv ntau rau qhov hwm: Piv txwv tug yawm saub Abraham (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) yog ib tug disbeliever; tub ntawm tug yawm saub Noah (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) yog ib tug disbeliever.

Allah tsis tau muab tej kev txi yuav zam txim rau lwm tus neeg. Ntev li ib tug neeg ua tsaug nug txog pub, regrets nws ua kev txhaum, nws kom nws deeds phem los ntawm kev ua zoo deeds thiab pab nws tus kheej uas nws yuav tsum tau forgiven ntawm Allah txoj. Tus Forgiver yog ib yam ntawm nws lub npe.

Ntawm qhov kev tes hauv Islam tsis muaj leej twg yuav dais cov xwm txheej ntawm lwm tus tsuav yog tsis muaj kev txheeb ze rau thiab tshwm li cas. Li ntawd, Yexus (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) tsis yuav tsum yuav cov kev txhaum uas yog lwm tus.

8.6 PUAS MUAJ KEV PROPHECY HAUV YAV DHAU LOS DAWB HUV PHAU NTAWV TXOG TUG YAWM SAUB MUHAMMAD? YOG TIAS YOG DAB TSI?

Cov neeg uas peb muab tus vaj ua paub nws kom lawv paub hais tias lawv ib tug tub. Tab sis, txoj kev tseeb, ib tog twg uas tau zais qhov tseeb thaum lawv paub [].

(Quran: 2/146)

Li ntawd, yog hais tias koj tsis paub tseeb, [O Muhammad] txog uas peb muaj ices koj, ces hais kom cov neeg uas tau raug nyeem cov vaj ua ntej koj. Qhov tseeb twb yeej tuaj rau koj los ntawm koj tus tswv, thiaj tsis muaj ntawm cov doubters.

(Quran: 10/94)

Hauv cov qub thiab tshiab Testaments muaj ntau ntau yam txog tug yawm saub Muhammad prophesies li Allah piav nyob rau hauv lub Quran. Cov laus thiab cov tshiab Testaments tau sau ntawv ntau centuries ua ntej tug yawm saub Muhammad (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) yug. Txawm nyob rau hnuv ntawv unoriginal thiab indirect versions ntawm cov phau ntawv dawb huv peb yuav pom ntau xwb. Ib cov prophecies yog raws li nram no [155] :

8.6.1 YAM NTAUB NTAWV HAIS TXOG TUG YAWM SAUB MUHAMMAD THIAB COV QURAN HAUV KEV CAI/33

Nyob rau hauv cov verses hauv qab no, peb pom ib tug siv txog Mouxes rau nws tus kheej, Yexus thiab Muhammad (kev sib raug zoo ua raws li qhov lawv.) lawv ua hauj lwm. Hais txog tug yawm saub Muhammad (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws), yog ib tug siv tseem los conquest cov Mecca ntawm tug yawm saub Muhammad nrog nws cov phooj ywg li 10.000. Dua nyob rau hauv cov verses hauv qab no muaj ib tug siv tau txoj cai tug yawm saub Muhammad (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) coj - txoj cai raws li tus Quran-.

Verses nyob rau hauv kev cai 33/1-2 muaj raws li nram no: thiab yog txwj, wherewith foom koob hmoov Mouxes tus txiv neej Vaj tswv rau cov me nyuam uas ua lxayees ua ntej nws tuag. Thiab nws hais tias tus tswv tuaj [156] los ntawm Sinai, thiab tau tawm los ntawm Seir unto lawv; nws shined

yees ntawm mount Paran, thiab nws muaj kaum txhiab tus neeg ntseeg tuaj: ntawm nws sab tes mus vog thiab txoj cai lij choj rau lawv.

Ntawv Vajtswv tus qhia thiab cov tuaj yuav qhia Moses tug yawm saub tau tshwm sim los ntawm Allah nyob rau Mount of Sinai [157] Yexus Khetos nyob thiab txais kev tshwm sim ntawm Allah hauv Judah txhais tau rau mount Seir [158]; thiab puas yog ib tug yawm saub tau tshwm sim los ntawm Allah nyob hauv thaj av Paran uas tseem overlaps muaj hnuv lub Mecca (muab los ua Bacca nyob hauv lub Quran), thiab ua kom hais tias nws yuav tiav ib tug loj zoo nrog cov neeg 10.000, thiab yuav muab ib txoj cai. Peb saib uas hais tas los ntawm qhov qhia txog kev ua ci twb tau muab siv Allah, thaum Mouxes thiab tswv Yexus tus verbs "tuaj" thiab "sawv" tau siv feem. Siv qhov qhia txog kev ua ci reminds peb ntawm tus prophecy Yexus qhia raws li "nws yuav coj koj mus rau txhua yam tseeb" nyob hauv tus nqe lus Khetos txoj ntoo zoo hauv Yauhas 16/13. Dua no reminds peb cov guarantee Allah muab nyob rau hauv lub Quran yuav thaiv Quran, raws li phau ntawv no yuav manifest rau.

Nyob hauv nqe lus nram qab no nyob hauv Hanpakus 3/3 rau kuj muaj yog ib tug siv rau ib tug revelation los ntawm thaj av ntawd Paran.

Tus nqe ntawm Hanpakus 3/3 yog raws li nram no: Vaj tswv los ntawm Teman, thiab cov dawb huv ib ntawm mount Paran. Selah. Hwjchim ci ntsa iab nws them lub ceeb tsheej, thiab lub ntiaj teb yog uas nws qhuas [159].

8.6.2 YAM NTAUB NTAWV HAIS TXOG TUG YAWM SAUB MUHAMMAD IN GENESIS 21/9-21 THIAB GENESIS 17/19-20

Saum toj noj peb emphasized kis uas tom qab Yexus Khetos muaj ib tug loj fulfilment ntawd cov kev sib txuas lus ntawm Allah. Nyob rau hauv cov nram no peb yuav txuas tau ntau no fulfilment uas zoo li no rau tug yawm saub Muhammad tsaug rau tej lus uas peb pom nyob rau hauv cov ntawv Vajtswv:

Nyob rau hauv lub qab verses los ntawm cov ntawv Vajtswv, peb pom tias qhov chaw uas Ishmael muaj tswm yog Paran. Hais dua Allah tias nyob rau hauv verses no uas los ntawm Ishmael Allah yuav ua kom lub teb chaws. Hnuv no yuav teb tsis paub chaws ntawm Ishmael uas tsis yog rau ib zej zog paub tias raws li Islam. Raws li keeb kwm ntawm Arabian ceg av qab teb, Ishmael nyob Mecca, thiab Muhammad tuaj ntawm tus zag ntawm Ishmael (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov lawv) nyob rau tib thaj av ntawd. Qhov ntau remnants thiab lwm qhov chaw hauv Mecca, paub txog tias muaj thanks muaj kab ke uas teev cov genealogies nyob rau hauv kev them nyiaj yug Arabia no kom meej meej heev. Vim li no peb paub meej tias cov prophetship ntawm tug yawm saub Muhammad uas nyob hauv thaj av Paran, thiab nws kev ua tiav overlap heev rau cov nram no prophesies.

Nws yog tseeb los ntawm cov verses hauv qab no ntawm Genesis 21/9-21 tias qhov twg Ishmael qhov txwv zeej txwv koob cov tug yawm saub Muhammad nyob qhov no hu ua Paran [160].

Verses no muaj raws li nram no: picture thiab pom tus tub ntawm Hagar lub Egyptian, uas nws tau yug unto Aplaham, mocking. Wherefore nws tias unto Aplaham, xyob no bondwoman thiab nws cov tub: rau cov tub hauv bondwoman no yuav tsum tsis tau txais nrog rau kuv tus tub, txawm muaj Isaac. Thiab qhov hloov tej thaum Aplaham tus pom vim nws tus tub. Cia Vaj tswv hais unto Aplaham, nws yuav tsis hloov tej hauv thy pom vim cov menyuam tub thiab vim yog thy bondwoman; nyob hauv tas nrho hais picture hath unto thee, hearken unto nws lub suab; hu rau hauv Isaac yuav tsum thy noob yuav ua. Thiab kuj muaj tub muaj lub bondwoman yuav kuv ua ib lub teb chaws, vim hais tias nws yog

neeg thy noob. Thiab Aplaham sawv kev sawv ntxov, thiab muab mov ci, thiab cov fwj dej, muab unto Hagar lom rau hauv nws lub xub pwg, thiab tus me nyuam, thiab xa nws tam sim ntawd: thiab nws tau ncaim mus lawm, thiab wandered ua moj sab qhua ntawm Beersheba. Dej yog siv nyob rau hauv lub raj mis, thiab tus me nyuam nyob rau hauv ib lub lov tas vau nrum nws. Thiab nws mus, thiab zaum nws down over against nws ib txoj kev zoo tuaj, raws li nws tau tua hnee: rau nws hais tias, cia kuv tsis pom tus me nyuam tuag. Thiab nws zaum over against, thiab nyom txog nws lub suab, thiab wept. Thiab vaj tswv hnov lub suab ntawm cov menyuam tub; thiab cov angel uas Vajtswv hu Hagar mus saum ntuj ceeb tsheej, thiab hais tias unto nws, dab aileth thee, Hagar? Ntshai tsis; rau vaj tswv hath hnov lub suab ntawm tus menyuam tub nyob qhov twg lawm. Ob leeg tsim muaj, nyom txog cov menyuam tub thiab puag nws rau hauv thine tes; rau kuv yuav ua kom nws lub teb chaws zoo kawg thiab. Vaj tswv qhib nws qhov muag, thiab nws pom ib tug zoo dej; thiab nws mus, thiab cov fwj dej, thiab tau muab tus menyuam tub haus. Thiab vaj tswv nrog cov menyuam tub; thiab nws hlob, thiab cov dwelt hauv moj sab qhua, los ua ib tug archer. Thiab nws dwelt moj sab qhua ntawm Paran: thiab nws niam muab nws poj niam mus tim lyiv teb rau teb rau chaws.

Verses ntawm Genesis 17/19-20 kev kuj hais tias tus zag ntawm tug yawm saub Ishmael yuav muaj ib yam tseem ceeb ntawm kev ua tiav. Verses no yog raws li nram no:

Thiab vaj tswv hais, E-mail thy tus poj niam yuav tsum dais thee tub xwb; thiab thou shalt hu nws lub npe Isaac: thiab kuv yuav kuv covenant nrog nws mus ua everlasting covenant, thiab nrog nws cov noob tom qab nws. Thiab ntawm Ishmael, kuv tau hnov thee: Behold, kuv foom koob hmoov muaj rau nws, thiab yuav ua rau nws fruitful, thiab yuav muab nws exceedingly; kaum ob princes nws yuav beget, thiab kuv yuav ua kom nws lub teb chaws zoo kawg thiab.

8.6.3 YAM NTAUB NTAUV HAIS TXOG AS KAWG NKAUS TUG YAWM SAUB QHIA RAU YAXAYAS 42/1-12

Rau tus verses no peb pom lwm twv ua ntej hais txog ib tug tub txib raws li tus bringer lwm txoj cai. Yeej Yexus Khetos yeej tsis tuaj uas muaj ib txoj cai tshiab. Nyob rau nram qab no verses peb pom tau tias cov lus no tug yawm saub yuav coj yog hu ua "ib tug nkauj tshiab", qhov no puas paug cov suab paj nruag kos cov Quran thiab cov recitation heev. Dua rau tus verses no peb pom tias neeg xa xov liaison no muaj feem xyuam rau lub chaw Kedar [161], tub ntawm Ishmael. Ho peb saib kev siv rau tus praises nrov thiab hais lus rau tej lus thov nyob rau hauv cov nqe lus "lub zos thereof nyom txog lawv lub suab", "cia tus inhabitants ntawm lub pob zeb hu nkauj, lawv qw los rau saum cov roob". Thiab txhua tsav txhua yam nyob rau hauv cov verses hauv qab no raws li tug yawm saub Muhammad achievements.

Verses rau Yaxayas 42/1-12 muaj raws li nram no: Behold kuv tus tub qhe, uas kuv uphold; kuv xaiv, nyob rau hauv uas kuv plig delighteth; Kuv muab kuv tus plig tso [162] raws li qhov nws: nws yuav tsum nqa khuav txiav txim rau cov Gentiles [163]. Nws yuav tsis quaj, los yog nyom, los yog ua nws lub suab mus hnov hauv plawv kev. Ib tug bruised reed yuav nws tsis so, thiab cov pa luam yeeb flax nws tsis quench yuav: nws yuav tsum nqa khuav txiav txim unto tseeb. Nws tsum tsis swb tsis yuav tshua, kom nws tau muab txiav txim rau lub ntiaj teb: cov isles yuav tsum tos txog nws txoj cai. Yog li saith Vaj tswv tus tswv, nws tsim lub ceeb tsheej, thiab stretched lawv tawm; nws kis tau tsim lub ntiaj teb, uas yam cometh mus. nws tus giveth pa unto neeg nws thiab dab rau lawv taug kev therein: Kuv tus tswv hu ua muaj thee nyob rau kev ncaj ncees, thiab yuav tuav tes thine thiab yuav kom thee, thiab muab thee rau ib covenant neeg, ib tug pom cov Gentiles; Qhib lub qhov muag dig muag, coj

tawm ntawm ib lub tsev nkuaj, thiab lawv uas zaum hauv qhov tsaus ua tawm ntawm lub tsev loj faj. Kuv yog tus tswv: uas kuv lub npe: thiab kuv hwjchim ci ntsa iab kuv tsis muab mus rau lwm leej, neither kuv qhuas kom graven dluab. Behold, tej qub yog tuaj tshaj, thiab ua tau tej yam tshiab kuv: ua ntej lawv dhia yees kuv qhia koj xwb. Hu unto tswv nkauj tshiab, thiab nws qhuas los xaus rau lub ntiaj teb, xyoo mus mus rau lub hiav txwv, thiab cov uas yog therein; cov isles, thiab tus inhabitants thereof. Cia moj sab qhua thiab lub zos thereof nyom txog lawv lub suab, cov zos Kedar doth qhov chaw nyob: qhia rau lub inhabitants ntawm lub pob zeb hu nkauj, lawv qw los rau saum lub roob. Cia lawv muab cov hwjchim ci ntsa iab unto tus tswv, thiab txis nws qhuas nyob rau hauv cov Islands tuaj.

Nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no peb pom ib tug siv mus Kaba Mecca los Bacca, cov sacrifices uas tau muaj nyob rau hauv pilgrimage. Peb yuav pom tias lub tsev uas Allah lub hwjchim ci ntsa iab muaj feem xyuam rau Kedar thiab Nebaioth, ob tug me nyuam Ishmael.

Nqe rau Yaxayas 60/7 muaj raws li nram no: tag nrho rau cov tsiaj cov Kedar yuav tsum muab sau ua ke unto thee, cov rams muaj Nebaioth yuav tsum minister unto thee: lawv yuav tsum tuaj nrog txaus sab mine thaj neeb, thiab kuv yuav glorify lub tsev uas kuv tshaj plaws.

8.6.4 LOJ TXOJ KEV LOJ HLOB YUAV TSHWM SIM THIAB KINGDOM ALLAH YUAV MUAB COV NEEG YUDAIS THIAB MUAB MUS RAU LWM TEB CHAWS AS HAIS MATTHEW 21/42-44

Nyob rau nram qab no verses Yexus Khetos (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov nws) kom meej meej hais tias kingdom Vajtswv yuav tsum los ntawm cov neeg Yudais thiab muab rau lwm tus hauv lub zej zog. Peb expressed ua ntej lub ntsiab lus teb kev cai 18/18 xyoo uas Allah yuav tsa ib tug tub txib tsis from among cov neeg Yudais tiam sis from among tus brethren ntawm cov neeg Yudais.

Verses ntawm Matthew 21/42-44 muaj raws li nram no: Yexus saith unto lawv, koj puas tau nt awv yeej nyeem hauv vaj lug kub, lub pob zeb uas yog cov builders tso tseg, tib yam yog lub taub hau ntawm lub ces kaum: qhov no yog tus tswv tus ua, thiab nws yog marvellous nyob rau hauv peb lub qhov muag? Thiaj li hais kuv unto koj, kingdom Vajtswv yuav tawm ntawm koj, thiab muab lub teb chaws uas nqa khuav rau ntawm cov txiv hmab txiv ntoo thereof. Thiab whosoever yuav poob rau hauv cov pob zeb no yuav tawg: tab sis nyob rau whomsoever nws yuav ntog, nws yuav zom nws rau hmoov.

8.6.5 RAU SIV KOM MECCA (BACCA), COV PILGRIMS, COV QHOV DEJ NTAWM KEV ZAMZAM, COV QUICK THIAB KUAB MUSLIMS IN NKAUJ 84/4-7

Nyob rau hauv cov verses hauv qab no yog ib tug siv mus rau Mecca (uas yog sau thiab ua Bacca hauv lub Quran), mus rau pilgrimage therein, mus rau cov dej hauv Zamzam Hagar thiab nws tus tub Ishmael (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov tau), lub strengthening thiab muaj zog loj hlob ntawm cov Muslims.

Verses kev nkauj 84/4-7 [164] muaj raws li nram no: zoo siab npaum li cas yog cov uas nyob rau hauv koj lub tsev, leej twg qhuas nws pheej koj. Selah. Zoo siab yog cov neeg uas lawv lub zog yog rau koj, nws lub siab lub ntsws muaj teev nyob rau pilgrimage. Thaum lawv kis tau los ntawm cov hav Baca, lawv ua ib qhov ntawm springwater; Txawm tias autumn nag yuav npog blessings rau nws. Lawv mus ntawm lub zog yuav zog; txhua yam zoo li ua ntej nyob Zion.

8.6.6 COV LUG PAUB TSHWJ XEEB TUG YAWM SAUB LEEJ TWG YUAV TUAJ TOM QAB YEXUS IN JOHN 1/20-21, 29

Nyob rau nram qab no verses peb hais meej pom tias muaj ib tug yawm tus tsim Saub tsis Yexus Khetos, thiab tsis yog li no John (kev sib haum xeeb muaj raws li qhov lawv). Thiab muaj tseeb tias tug yawm saub yog ib tug yawm lug thiab kom paub tshwj xeeb Saub ntawm nws daim "tug yawm tus saub" siv.

Verses of John 1/20-21 muaj raws li nram no: thiab nws (John) confessed, thiab tsis txhob; tab sis, txoj kev confessed, kuv tsis qhov Khetos. Lawv thov nws, ua li ntawd? Art thou Elias? Thiab nws saith, kuv kuj tsis yog. Art thou ntawd tug yawm saub? Thiab teb nws tias, No. Thiab thaum uas peb pom nyob rau hauv nqe lus nram qab no nyob hauv cov nqe lus ntawm John 1/29, Yexus Khetos tam sim no ces: hnuv tom qab uas John seeth Yexus los unto nws.

8.7 QAIS COV NTSIAB LUS MUS DAIS HAUV NO ZOO LI CAS MLOOG THAUM NYEEM NTAWV RAU QURAN?

Tus Quran yog lo lus uas tus Creator yuav tsis ntaus txhua yog peb tsis xav ua raws nraim li nws qhia, thiab cov uas tsis tau nyiaj los ntawm qhov peb tau ua. Tus Quran yog muaj kev haum los ntawm peb tus Creator li peb pom nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no:

Hais dab los kev (cov Quran), thiab koj tswv yog tshaj Generous.

(Quran: 96/3)

Nws tau muab peb rau txoj kev ywj pheej xaiv nws qhia los tsis. Yog li no, tus Quran yog ib tug cob rau qhov zoo, tsis tau tag nrho. Qhov no yog teev nyob rau hauv cov nqe lus hauv qab no:

Xwb, Allah yuav tsis txaj muag pov tau ib qho piv txwv muaj uas ib tug yoov tshaj cum los yog li cas me dua nws. Thiab cov neeg uas tau ntseeg paub tias nws yog qhov tseeb ntawm nws tswv. Tab sis yuav ntawm cov disbelieve, lawv hais tias, "dab tsis Allah npaj los ntawm no ua piv txwv?" Nws misleads muaj ntau yam thiab guides ntau yam. Thiab nws misleads tsis tseg lub defiantly tawv ncauj.

(Quran: 2/26)

Muaj Allah willed sib sau ua ke tas nrho tib neeg beings nyob ib ncig ntawm lub Quran, nws yuav yooj yim ua. Yog li ntawd qhov mob yuav tau los nws. Ces thaum lub kawm ntawm Quran, ib tug tau yuav nyob mloog cov ntsiab lus:

Firstly ib tug yuav tsis nco cov lus tseem ceeb for the sake of kom paub meej. Feem ntau cov neeg muaj nyiam yuav poob rau hauv cov lus. Peb yuav tau pom zoo Allah muaj zeem muag dav. Yog ib tug siv rau qhov no nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no:

Nws yog leej twg tau xa rau koj phau ntawv: nyob hauv cov verses [uas] leej, yog lub foundation ntawm phau ntawv; yog lwm tus neeg allegorical. Tab sis, cov neeg nyob hauv nws lub siab lub ntsws yuav perversity ua raws li qhov thereof ntawd ces yog allegorical, mus nrhiav discord, thiab searching rau nws thaum lub ntsiab, tabsis tsis muaj leej twg paub txog nws thaum lub ntsiab tshwj Allah. Thiab cov neeg uas muaj nrees grounded nyob rau hauv txoj kev paub say: "Peb ntseeg tias nyob hauv phau

ntawv; tus kheej li yog los ntawm peb cov tswv: "thiab tsis yuav tsuab hais tsuas yog txiv neej muaj kev nkag siab.

(Quran: 3/7)

Muaj ntau ntau translations ntawm cov Quran. Muaj ntau cov kev txwv ntawm cov translations li lawv yog txhais los ntawm tib neeg beings. Txawm tias lawv yuav txaus muab lus tseem ceeb txog Islam, tej zaum lawv yuav muaj tau yuam kev los yog nws txwv lub ntsiab. Tsis txhais tau Ph. D. thiab thiaj mus yuav tau ntsib txhawb nyob rau hauv cov ntawv nyeem yeej Policy. Ntawm qhov kev tes lus feem ntau tsis muaj qhia txog qib uas Arabic. Piv txwv tias muaj ntau yam ntaub ntawv ntawm qhov chaw "lawv" hauv Arabic rau ib pawg twg ob caug, ob tug maum, ntau tshaj ob caug, ntau tshaj ob tug maum. Cov ntau hom "lawv" no feem ntau reflected nyob hauv txhais lus Askiv rau cov lo lus "lawv".

Thiaj li kev loj thiab cov ncauj lus kom ntxaws tshawb txog ntawm Quran, ib tug yuav tsum tau muaj ntau dua ib tug neeg txhais lus los siv yuav tsum piav qhia cov Quran uas muaj etymologies lo lus, cross-references, thiab piv txwv...

Thaum nyeem ntawv rau Quran ib tug yuav tsum noj raws li ib tug lej. Thaum tsab ntawv fits rau hauv nws cov ntsiab lus teb, nws yuav piav tau ib nqe rau lwm qhov chaw hauv Quran. Piv txwv, nyeem nyob hauv ib nqe lus hais txog cov creation ntawm lub ceeb tsheej thiab ntuj hnuv rau tej yam ib tug. Qhia, nyeem cov ntaub ntawv nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no yuav ntxiv tias hnuv nyob hauv tus pom Allah yuav tsis zoo ib yam li peb hnuv:

Ib hnuv twg nrog rau koj tus tswv yog zoo li ib txhiab xyoo cov uas koj xam.

(Quran: 22/47)

Los yog tom qab nyeem nqe lus nyob hauv cov nqe lus nram qab no tus nyeem ntawv yuav to taub tias hnuv Allah tsis tsuas txhais los ntawm txoj kev sib hloov ntawm lub ntiaj teb nyob ib ncig ntawm nws tus kheej:

Tus tub txib saum ntuj thiab hauv dab yuav tshoom rau nws lub sij hawm ib hnuv raws li qhov uas yog TSIBCAUG txhiab xyoo.

(Quran: 70/04)

XAV PAUB NTAU NTXIV LOS YOG KOJ COV LUS

THOV MUS SAIB PEB YOG EMAIL TUAJ RAU PEB LUB CHAW NYOB NRAM NO:

www.islamicinformationcenter.info

INFO@islamicinformationcenter.info

tosunender@gmail.com

<http://www.Facebook.com/guidetounderstandingislam>

Xwb, cov neeg uas tau ntseeg thiab ua li cas zoo deeds lawv yuav muaj lub vaj Paradise li ServiceÓ,

Wherein lawv totaub qhov eternally. Lawv yuav tsis nyias los ntawm nws kev hloov.

Sab say, "yog hiav txwv number case rau [sau ntawv] cov lus kuv tswv, hiav txwv yuav raug lim ua ntej kuv tus tswv cov lus nyob sab lim, txawm hais tias peb koj li nws ua tau ntxiv."

Hais tias, "Kuv nyob xwb ib tug tib neeg tsis zoo ib yam li koj, rau cov uas muaj tau ices koj vaj tswv yog Vaj tswv ib tug. Li ntawd, leej twg yuav cia siab rau lub rooj sib tham nrog tus tswv pub nws tsis lam ua hauj lwm thiab nyob qib tsis qub rau cov teev uas tus tswv neeg."

(Quran: 18/107-110)

Yog lub sij hawm,

Xwb, txiv neej yog tsis tau,

Tsuas yog cov neeg uas tau ntseeg thiaj lam deeds thiab sib paub kom tseeb thiab paub sib rau siab ntev [perseverance].

(Quran: 103/1-3)

Özgün

Guide to